

O THE
WORKS
OF

Nicholas Rowe Esq;

Volume the SECOND.

CONTAINING,

The AMBITIOUS STEPMOTHER.

TAMERLANE.

The FAIR PENITENT.

ULYSSES.



L O N D O N :

Printed for JACOB TONSON, BERNARD LINTOT,
RICHARD, JAMES, and BETHEL WEL-
LINGTON, M.DCC.XXVIII.

15484 5371

W O R K S

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM THE LIBRARY OF
ERNEST LEWIS GAY
JUNE 15, 1927

Nicholas Louis Eld

W. H. R. 2nd ed.

CONTAINING

THE AMERICAN STRENGTH

THE AMERICAN

THE AMERICAN

UNLESS

An

T

As

i

By

N. R.

Val

Ne

Ad

Ver

Printe

TES

Tem

Be

Ne

8.61
746.3

T H E
Ambitious STEP-MOTHER ;
A
T R A G E D Y,

As it is Acted at the *New Theatre*
in *Little Lincolns-Inn Fields*,

By His MAJESTY's Servants.

Written by
N. ROWE, Esq; Author of *TAMERLANE*.

The FOURTH EDITION.

——— *Decet hac dare dona novercam.*

Ovid. *Metam.* lib. 9.

Vane Ligur, frustra,q; animis elata superbis.

Nequicquam———tentasti lubricus artes,

Advenit qui vestra dies muliebribus armis

Verba redargueret.

Virg. Æn. lib. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for J. DARBY in *Bartholomew Close*, A. BETTESWORTH in *Paternoster-Row*, and F. CLAY without *Temple-Bar* ; all in Trust for *Richard, James, and Bethel Wellington* : And Sold also by *Ri. Caldwell* in *Newgate Street*. MDC.CXXVII. Price 1 s.

THE
Ambitious Step-Mother

A
TRAGEDY

As it is Acted at the New Theatre
in Little Lincoln-Inn Fields,

By His Majesty's Servants

Which by
N. Rowe, Esq. Author of *THE ROMAN*

The Fourth Edition

Printed by J. Smith, in Strand, near St. Dunstons Church

And by J. Smith, in Strand, near St. Dunstons Church

LONDON:
Printed by J. Smith, in Strand, near St. Dunstons Church

the W
ought
on it as



T O T H E
Right Honourable

T H E
Earl of *JERSEY*,

Lord Chamberlain of his MA-
JESTY'S Household, &c.

My LORD,



F any thing may atone for the Liberty I take
in offering this Trifle to your Lordship, it is,
that I will engage not to be guilty of the com-
mon Vice of Dedications, nor pretend to give
the World an Account of the many good Qualities they
ought to admire in your Lordship. I hope I may reckon
on it as some little piece of Merit, in an Age where there

are so many People write Panegyricks, and so few deserve 'em. I am sure you ought not to sit for your Picture, to so ill a Hand as mine. Men of your Lordship's Figure and Station, tho' useful and ornamental to the Age they live in, are yet reserv'd for the Labours of the Historian, and the Entertainment of Posterity; nor ought to be aspers'd with such Pieces of Flattery while living, as may render the true History suspected to those that come after. That which should take up all my Care at present, is most humbly to beg your Lordship's pardon for importuning you upon this account; for imagining that your Lordship (whose Hours are all dedicated to the best and most important Uses) can have any Leisure for this Piece of Poetry. I beg, my Lord, that you will receive it, as it was meant, a Mark of my entire Respect and Veneration.

I hope it may be some advantage to me, that the Town has not receiv'd this Play ill; to have depended merely upon your Lordship's Good nature, and have offer'd something without any degree of Merit, would have been an unpardonable Fault, especially to so good a Judge. The Play it self, as I present it to your Lordship, is a much more perfect Poem than it is in the Representation on the Stage. I was led into an Error in the writing of it, by thinking that it would be easier to retrench than to add: but when I was at last necessitated, by reason of the extreme Length, to cut off near six hundred Lines, I found that it was maim'd by it to a great disadvantage. The Fable (which has no manner of Relation to any part of true History) was left dark and intricate, for want of a great part of the Narration, which was left out in the first Scene; and the Chain and Connection, which ought to be in the Dialogue, was interrupted in many other Places. But since what was omitted in the Acting is now kept in, I hope it may indifferently entertain your Lordship at an unbending Hour. The Faults which are most generally found, (and which I could be very proud of submitting to your Lordship's Judgment, if you can have leisure for so trivial a Cause) are, that the Catastrophe in the fifth Act is barbarous, and shocks
the

The Epistle Dedicatory.

V

the Audience. Some People, whose Judgment I ought to have a deference for, have told me, that they wish'd I had given the latter part of the Story quite another turn; that *Artaxerxes* and *Amestris* ought to have been preserv'd, and made happy in the Conclusion of the Play; that besides the Satisfaction which the Spectators would have had to have seen two virtuous (or at least innocent) Characters, rewarded and successful, there might have been also a more noble and instructive Moral drawn that way. I must confess if this be an Error, (as perhaps it may) it is a voluntary one, and an Error of my Judgment: Since in the writing I actually made such a sort of an Objection to my self, and chose to wind up the Story this way. Tragedies have been allow'd, I know, to be written both ways very beautifully: But since Terror and Pity are laid down for the Ends of Tragedy by the great Master and Father of Criticism, I was always inclin'd to fancy, that the last and remaining Impressions, which ought to be left on the Minds of an Audience, should proceed from one of these two. They should be struck with Terror in several parts of the Play, but always conclude and go away with Pity; a sort of Regret proceeding from Good-nature, which, tho an uneasiness, is not always disagreeable to the Person who feels it. It was this Passion that the famous Mr. *Otway* succeeded so well in touching, and must and will at all times affect People, who have any Tendernefs or Humanity. If therefore I had sav'd *Artaxerxes* and *Amestris*, I believe (with submission to my Judges) I had destroy'd the greatest occasion for Compassion in the whole Play. Any body may perceive, that she is rais'd to some degrees of Happiness, by hearing that her Father and Husband are living, (whom she had suppos'd dead) and by seeing the Enemy and Persecutor of her Family dying at her Feet, purposefully, that the turn of her Death may be more surprizing and pitiful. As for that part of the Objection, which says, that innocent Persons ought not to be shewn unfortunate; the Success and general Approbation, which many of the best Tragedies that have been writ, and

which were built on that Foundation, have met with, will be a sufficient Answer for me,

That which they call the Poetical Justice, is, I think, strictly observ'd; the two principal Contrivers of Evil, the Statesman and Priest, are punish'd with death, and the Queen is depos'd from her Authority by her own Son; which, I suppose, will be allow'd as the severest Mortification that could happen to a Woman of her imperious Temper.

If there can be any excuse for my entertaining your Lordship with this detail of Criticisms, it is, That I would have this first Mark of the Honour I have for your Lordship appear with as few faults as possible. Did not the prevailing Character of your Lordship's excellent Humanity and Good-nature encourage me, what ought I not to fear from the Niceness of your Taste and Judgment? The Delicacy of your Reflections may be very fatal to so rough a Draught as this is; but if I will believe (as I am sure I ought to do) all Men that I have heard speak of your Lordship, they bid me hope every thing from your Goodness. This is that, I must sincerely own, which made me extremely ambitious of your Lordship's Patronage for this Piece. I am but too sensible that there are a Multitude of Faults in it; but since the Good-nature of the Town has cover'd, or not taken notice of 'em, I must have so much discretion, as not to look with an affected Nicety into 'em my self. With all the Faults and Imperfections which it may have, I must own, I shall be yet very well satisfy'd with it, if it gives me an Opportunity of reckoning my self from this time,

Your Lordship's most Obedient

and devoted Humble Servant,

N. ROWE.

P R O.

PROLOGUE,

Spoken by Mr. Betterton.



F dying Lovers yet deserve a Tear,
 If a sad Story of a Maid's Despair,
 Yet move Compassion in the pitying Fair;
 This Day the Poet does his Art employ,
 The soft Accesses of your Souls to try.
 Nor let the Stoick boast his Mind unmov'd;
 The Brute Philosopher, who ne'er has prov'd
 The Joy of Loving or of being Lov'd;
 Who scorns his Human Nature to confess,
 And striving to be more than Man, is less.
 Nor let the Men the weeping Fair accuse,
 Those kind Protectors of the Tragick Muse,
 Whose Tears did moving Otway's Labours crown,
 And made the poor Monimia's Grief their own:
 Those Tears their Art, not Weakness has confess'd,
 Their Grief approv'd the Niceness of their Taste;
 And they wept most, because they judg'd the best.
 O could this Age's Writers hope to find
 An Audience to Compassion thus inclin'd,
 The Stage would need no Farce, nor Song, nor Dance,
 Nor Capering Monsieur brought from active France.
 Clinch and his Organ-Pipe, his Dogs and Bear,
 To native Barnet might again repair,
 Or breathe with Captain Otter Bankside Air:
 Majestick Tragedy should once agen
 In Purple Pomp adorn the swelling Scene.

*Her Search should ransack all the Antients Store,
 The Fortunes of their Loves and Arms explore,
 Such as might grieve you, but shou'd please you more.
 What Shakespear durst not, this bold Age shou'd do,
 And famous Greek and Latin Beauties shew.
 Shakespear, whose Genius to it self a Law,
 Could Men in every Height of Nature draw,
 And copy'd all but Women that he saw.
 Those antient Heroines your Concern shou'd move,
 Their Grief and Anger much, but most their Love;
 For in the Account of every Age we find
 The best and fairest of that Sex were kind,
 To Pity always and to Love inclin'd.
 Assert, ye Fair-ones, who in Judgment sit,
 Your antient Empire over Love and Wit;
 Reform our Sense, and teach the Men t' obey;
 They'll leave their Tumbling if you lead the way.
 Be but what those before to Otway were;
 O were you but as kind, we know you are as fair.*



EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle.



*THE Spleen and Vapours, and this doleful Play,
 Have mortify'd me to that Height to-day,
 That I am almost in the mortal Mind
 To die indeed, and leave you all behind.
 Know then, since I resolve in peace to part,
 I mean to leave to one alone my Heart:
 (Last Favours will admit of no Partage,
 I bar all Sharing, but upon the Stage)*

EPILOGUE.

ix

To one who can with one alone be blest,
The Peaceful Monarch of a single Breast:
To one——But oh ! how hard 'twill be to find
That Phoenix in your sickle changing Kind !
New Loves, new Interests, and Religions new,
Still your Fantastick Appetites pursue.
Your sickly Fancies loath what you possess,
And every restless Fool would change his Place.
Some weary of their Peace and Quiet grown,
Want to be hoisted up aloft, and shewn ;
Whilst from the envy'd Height, the Wise get safely down.
We find your wavering Temper to our Cost,
Since all our Pains and Care to please is lost.
Musick in vain supports with friendly Aid
Her Sister Poetry's declining Head :
Show but a Mimick Ape, or French Buffoon,
You to the other House in Shoals are gone,
And leave us here to tune our Crowds alone.
Must Shakespear, Fletcher, and laborious Ben
Be left for Scaramouch and Harlequin ?
Allow you are unconstant, yet 'tis strange,
For Sense is still the same, and ne'er can change :
Yet even in that you vary as the rest,
And every day new Notions are profess'd.
Nay, there's a * Wis has found, as I am told,
New Ways to Heaven, despairing of the old :
He swears he'll spoil the Clerk's and Sexton's Trade,
Bells shall no more be rung, nor Graves be made ;
The Hearse and Six no longer be in fashion,
Since all the Faithful may expect Translation.
What think you of the Project ? I'm for trying,
I'll lay aside these foolish Thoughts of dying ;
Preserve my Youth and Vigour for the Stage,
And be translated in a good old Age.

* Asgill.

A 5

Dra-

To

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Artaxerxes, Prince of Persia, Eldest Son to the King Arfaces, by a former Queen.	Mr. Verbrugen.
Artaban, Son to Arfaces, by Artemisa.	Mr. Booth.
Memnon, Formerly General to Arfaces, now disgrac'd; a Friend to Artaxerxes.	Mr. Betterton.
Mirza, First Minister of State, in the Interest of Artemisa and Artaban.	Mr. Freeman.
Magas, Priest of the Sun, Friend to Mirza and the Queen.	Mr. Bowman.
Cleantes, Friend to Artaban.	Mr. Pack.
Orchanes, Captain of the Guards to the Queen.	Mr. Baily.

W O M E N.

Artemisa, Formerly the Wife of Tiribasus a Persian Lord, now married to the King, and Queen of Persia.	Mrs. Barry.
Amestris, Daughter to Memnon, in love with, and belov'd by Artaxerxes.	Mrs. Bracegirdle.
Cleone, Daughter to Mirza, in love with Artaxerxes, and belov'd by Artaban.	Mrs. Bowman.
Beliza, Confident to Cleone.	Mrs. Martin.

THE

(II)



THE Ambitious STEP-MOTHER.

A C T I.

SCENE I. *A Royal Palace.*

Enter at several Doors Mirza and Magas.

Mir.  H A T bring'st thou, Magas ? Say,
how fares the King ?

Mag. As one, whom when we num-
ber with the Living,

We say the most we can ; tho sure it
Be happier far, to quit a wretched Being, (must
Than keep it on such Terms : For as I enter'd
The Royal Lodging, an universal Horror
Struck thro' my Eyes, and chill'd my very Heart ;
The chearful Day was every where shut out
With care, and left a more than midnight Darkness,
Such as might ev'n be felt : A few dim Lamps,
That feebly lifted up their sickly Heads,
Look'd faintly thro' the Shade, and made it seem
More

12 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

More dismal by such Light ; while those that waited,
In solemn Sorrow, mix'd with wild Amazement,
Observ'd a dreadful Silence.

Mirz. Didst thou see him ?

Mag. My Lord, I did ; treading with gentle steps,
I reach'd the Bed, which held the poor Remains
Of great *Arfaces* : just as I approach'd,
His drooping Lids, that seem'd for ever clos'd,
Were faintly rear'd, to tell me that he liv'd :
The Balls of Sight, dim and depriv'd of Motion,
Sparkled no more with that Majestick Fire,
At which ev'n Kings have trembled ; but had lost
Their common useful Office, and were shaded
With an eternal Night. Struck with a Sight,
That shew'd me Human Nature fall'n so low,
I hastily retir'd.

Mirz. He dies too soon ;
And Fate, if possible, must be delay'd ;
The Thought that labours in my forming Brain,
Yet crude and immature demands more time.
Have the Physicians giv'n up all their hopes ?
Cannot they add a few days to a Monarch,
In recompence of thousand vulgar Fates,
Which their Drugs daily hasten ?

Mag. As I pass
The outward Rooms, I found 'em in Consult ;
I ask'd 'em if their Art was at a stand,
And could not help the King : they shook their Heads,
And in most grave and solemn wise unfolded
Matter, which little purported, but Words
Rank'd in right learned Phrase ; all I could learn, was,
That Nature's kindly Warmth was quite extinct,
Nor could the Breath of Art kindle again
Th' Etherial Fire.

Mirz. My Royal Mistress *Artemisa's* Fate,
And all her Son young *Artaban's* high Hopes,
Hang on this lucky Crisis ; since this day,
The haughty *Artaxerxes* and old *Memnon*
Enter *Persopolis* : The yearly Feast
Devoted to our glorious God the Sun,

Hides

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 13

Hides their designs under a holy Veil;
And thus Religion is a Mask for Faction.
But let their Guardian *Genii* still be watchful,
For if they chance to nod, my waking Vengeance
Shall surely catch that Moment to destroy 'em.

Mag. 'Tis said the fair *Amestris*, *Memnon's* Daughter,
Comes in their Company.

Mirz. That fatal Beauty,
With most malignant Influence, has crost
My first and great Ambition. When my Brother,
The great *Cleander*, fell by *Memnon's* hand,
(You know the Story of our Houses quarrel)
I fought the King for Justice on the Murderer;
And to confirm my Interest in the Court,
In confidence of mighty Wealth and Power,
A long Descent from noble Ancestors,
And somewhat of the Beauty of the Maid,
I offer'd my *Cleone* to the Prince,
Fierce *Artaxerxes*: he, with rude disdain,
Refus'd the proffer; and to grate me more,
Publicly own'd his Passion for *Amestris*:
And in despite ev'n of his Father's Justice,
Espous'd the Cause of *Memnon*.

Mag. Ev'n from that noted *Æra*, I remember
You dated all your Service to the Queen,
Our common Mistress.

Mirz. 'Tis true, I did so: Nor was it in vain;
She did me right, and satisfy'd my Vengeance;
Memnon was banish'd, and the Prince disgrac'd
Went into Exile with him. Since that time,
Since I have been admitted to her Council,
And seen her, with unerring Judgment, guide
The Reins of Empire, I have been amaz'd,
To see her more than manly Strength of Soul,
Cautious in good Success, in bad unshaken;
Still arm'd against the uncertain Turns of Chance,
Untoucht by any Weakness of her Sex,
Their Superstition, Pity, or their Fear;
And is a Woman only in her Cunning.
What Story tells of great *Semiramis*,

14 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Or rolling Time, that gathers as it goes,
Has added more, such *Artemisa* is.

Mag. Sure 'twas a mark of an uncommon Genius,
To bend a Soul like that of great *Arfaces*,
And charm him to her sway.

Mirz. Certainly Fate,
Or somewhat like the Force of Fate, was in it;
And still whene'er Remembrance sets that Scene
Before my eyes, I view it with Amazenent.

Mag. I then was young, a stranger to the Court,
And only took the Story as reported
By different Fame; you must have known it better.

Mirz. Indeed I did, then favour'd by the King,
And by that means a sharer in the Secret.
'Twas on a day of publick Festival,
When beauteous *Artemisa* stood to view,
Behind the Covert of a golden Lattice,
When King and Court returning from the Temple;
When just as by her Stand *Arfaces* past,
The Windows, by design or chance fell down,
And to his view expos'd her blushing Beauties.
She seem'd surpriz'd, and presently withdrew,
But ev'n that Moment was an Age in Love:
So was the Monarch's Heart for Passion moulded,
So apt to take at first the soft Impression.
Soon as we were alone, I found the Evil
Already past a Remedy, and vainly
Urg'd the Resentment of her injur'd Lord:
His Love was deaf to all.

Mag. Was *Tiribasus* absent?

Mir. He was then General of the Horse,
Under old *Memnon* in the Median War.
But if that distant View so much had charm'd him,
Imagine how he burnt, when, by my means,
He view'd her Beauties nearer, when each Action,
And every graceful Sound conspir'd to charm him:
Joy of her Conquest, and the Hopes of Greatness,
Gave Lustre to her Charms, and made her seem
Of more than mortal Excellence. In short,
After some faint resistance, like a Bride

That

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 15

That strives a while, tho' eager for the Bliss,
The furious King enjoy'd her :
And to secure their Joys, a snare was laid
For her unthinking Lord, in which he fell
Before the fame of this could reach his Ears.
Since that, she still has by successful Arts
Maintain'd that Power which first her Beauty gain'd.

Mag. With deepest Foresight, wisely has she laid
A sure Foundation of the future Greatness
Of *Artaban*, her only darling Son,
Each busy Thought, that rolls within her Breast,
Labours for him : The King, when first he sickn'd,
Declar'd he should succeed him in the Throne.

Mir. That was a Point well gain'd ; nor were the
Eldership
Of *Artaxerxes* worth our least of fears,
If *Memnon's* Interest did not prop his Cause,
Since then they stand secur'd, by being join'd,
From reach of open Force, it were a Master-piece
Worthy a thinking Head, to sow Division
And Seeds of Jealousy, to loose those Bonds,
Which knit and hold 'em up ; that so divided,
With ease they might be ruin'd.

Mag. That's a difficulty next to impossible.

Mir. Cease to think so.

The Wise and Active conquer Difficulties,
By daring to attempt 'em : Sloth and Folly
Shiver and shrink at sight of Toil and Hazard,
And make th' Impossibility they fear :
Ev'n *Memnon's* Temper seems to give th' occasion ;
Of Wrong impatient, headlong to revenge ;
Tho' bold, yet wants that Faculty of thinking,
That should direct his Anger. Valiant Fools
Were made by Nature for the Wise to work with ;
They are their Tools, and 'tis the Sport of Statesmen,
When Heroes knock their knotty Heads together,
And fall by one another.

Mag. What you've said,
Has wak'd a Thought in me which may be lucky :
E'er he was banish'd for your Brother's Murder,
There

16 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

There was a Friendship 'twixt us ; and tho then
I left his barren Soil, to root my self
More safely under your auspicious Shade,
Yet still pretending Ties of antient Love,
At his Arrival here I'll visit him :
Whence this Advantage may at least be made,
To ford his shallow Soul.

Mirz. Oh much, much more ;
'Twas happily remembred, nothing galls
These open unsuspecting Fools, like Friendship ;
Dull heavy Things ! Whom Nature has left honest
In mere frugality, to save the Charge
She's at in setting out a thinking Soul :
Who, since their own short Understandings reach
No further than the present, think ev'n the Wife,
Like them, disclose the Secrets of their Breasts,
Speak what they think, and tell Tales of themselves.
Thy Function too will varnish o'er our Arts,
And sanctify Dissembling.

Mag. Yet still I doubt,
His Caution may draw back, and fear a Snare.

Mirz. Tell him, the better to assist the Fraud,
That ev'n I wish his Friendship, and would gladly
Forget that Cause of Hate, which long has held us
At mortal distance ; give up my Revenge,
A grateful offering to the publick Peace.

Mag. Could you afford him such a Bribe as that,
A Brother's Blood yet unaton'd ———

Mirz. No, *Magas*,
It is not in the power of Fate to raze
That Thought from out my Memory :
Eternal Night, 'tis true, may cast a Shade
On all my Faculties, extinguish Knowledge,
And great Revenge may wish my Being cease ;
But whilst I am, that ever will remain,
And in my latest Spirits still survive.
Yet, I would have thee promise that, and more,
The Friendship of the Queen, the Restitution
Of his Command, and Honours, that his Daughter
Shall be the Bride of *Artaban* ; say any thing :

Thou

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 17

Thou know'st the Faith of Courtiers, and their Oaths ;
Like those of Lovers, the Gods laugh at 'em.

Mag. Doubt not my Zeal to serve your Royal Mistress,
And in her Interest yours, my Friend and Patron.

Mirz. My worthy Priest! Still be my Friend, and share
The utmost of my Power ; by Greatness rais'd,

[Embracing.

Thou, like the God thou serv'st, shalt shine aloft,
And with thy Influence rule the under World.

But see ! the Queen appears ; she seems to muse,
Her thoughtful Soul labours with some Event
Of high Import, which bustles like an Embryo
In its dark Room, and longs to be disclos'd.

Retire, lest we disturb her.

[They retire to the Side of the Stage.

Enter the Queen attended.

Qu. Be fix'd, my Soul, fix'd on thy own firm Basis !
Be constant to thy self ; nor know the Weakness,
The poor Irresolution of my Sex :
Disdain those Shews of Danger, that would bar
My Way to Glory. Ye diviner Pow'rs !
By whom 'tis said we are, from whose bright Beings
Those active Sparks were struck which move our Clay ;
I feel, and I confess the Ethereal Energy,
That busy restless Principle, whose Appetite
Is only pleas'd with Greatness like your own :
Why have you clogg'd it then with this dull Mass,
And shut it up in Woman ? Why debas'd it
To an inferior Part of the Creation ?
Since your own heavenly Hands mistook my Lot,
'Tis you have err'd, not I. Could Fate e'er mean
Me for a Wife, a Slave to *Tiribafus* !
To such a thing as he ! a Wretch ! a Husband !
Therefore in just Assertion of my self,
I shook him off, and pass'd those narrow Limits,
Which Laws contrive in vain for Souls born great.
There is not, must not be a Bound for Greatness ;
Power gives a Sanction, and makes all things just.

Ha !

18 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Ha! *Mirza!* Worthy Lord! I saw thee not,
[*Seeing Mirza.*

So busy were my Faculties in Thought.

Mirz. The Thoughts of Princes dwell in sacred Privacy,
Unknown and venerable to the Vulgar; [Bowing.
And like a Temple's innermost Recesses,
None enters to behold the hallow'd Mysteries,
Unbidden of the God that dwells within.

Qu. Wise *Mirza!* were my Soul a Temple, fit
For Gods and Godlike Counsels to inhabit,
Thee only would I chuse of all Mankind,
To be the Priest, still favour'd with access;
Whose piercing Wit, sway'd by unerring Judgment,
Might mingle ev'n with assembled Gods,
When they devise unchangeable Decrees,
And call 'em Fate.

Mirz. Whate'er I am, each Faculty,
The utmost Power of my exerted Soul,
Preserves a Being only for your Service;
And when I am not yours, I am no more.

Qu. Time shall not know an End of my Acknowledgments.

But every Day of our continu'd Lives
Be witness of my Gratitude, to draw
The Knot, which holds our common Interest, closer:
Within six Days, my Son, my *Artaban*,
Equally dear to me as Life and Glory,
In publick shall espouse the fair *Cleone*,
And be my Pledge of everlasting Amity.

Mirz. O Royal Lady! you out bid my Service;
And all Returns are vile, but Words the poorest.

Qu. Enough! be, as thou hast been, still my Friend,
I ask no more. But I observe of late,
Your Daughter grows a Stranger to the Court;
Know! you the Cause?

Mirz. A melancholy Girl:
Such in her Infancy her Temper was,
Soft even beyond her Sex's Tenderness;
By Nature pitiful, and apt to grieve
For the Mishaps of others, and so make

The

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 19

The Sorrows of the wretched World her own :
Her Closet and the Gods share all her time,
Except when (only by some Maid attended)
She seeks some shady solitary Grove,
Or by the gentle Murmurs of some Brook
Sits sadly listening to a Tale of Sorrow,
Till with her Tears she swell the narrow Stream.

Qu. It is not well, these Thoughts must be remov'd :
That eating Canker, Grief, with wasteful Spite,
Preys on the rosy Bloom of Youth and Beauty :
But Love shall chase away these Clouds of Sadness ;
My Son shall breathe so warm a Gale of Sighs,
As shall dissolve those Icicles, that hang
Like Death about her Heart.

Attend us, holy *Magas*, to the King,
Nor cease to importune the mighty Gods
To grant him Health, tho much I fear in vain.

[Exit Queen, Magas, and Attendants.]

Manet Mirza.

Mirz. This meddling Priest longs to be found a Fool ;
Thinks he that *Memnon*, Soldier as he is,
Thoughtless and dull, will listen to his Soothing ?
Howe'er, I give his wife Proposal way,
Nay, urg'd him to go on ; the shallow Fraud
Will ruin him for ever with my Enemies,
And make him firmly mine, spite of his Fears,
And natural Inconstancy.
While Choice remains he will be still unsteady,
And nothing but Necessity can fix him. *[Exit.]*

Enter Artaxerxes, Memnon, and Attendants.

Artax. Methinks, my noble Father and my Friend,
We enter here like Strangers, and unlook'd for ;
Each busy Face we meet, with Wonder starts,
And seems amaz'd to see us.

Mem. Well may th' ignoble Herd
Start, if with heedless Steps they unawares

Tread

20 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Tread on the Lion's Walk ; a Prince's Genius
 Awes with supiner Greatness all beneath him.
 With Wonder they behold the great *Arfaces*
 Reviv'd again in Godlike *Artaxerxes*.
 In you they see him, such as oft they did
 Returning from his Wars, and crown'd with Conquest,
 When all our Virgins met him on the way,
 And with their Songs and Dances blest his Triumph :
 Now basely aw'd by factious Priests and Women,
 They start at Majesty, and seem surpriz'd,
 As if a God had met 'em. In Honour's Name,
 Why have we let this be ? Why have we languish'd ?
 And suffer'd such a Government as this
 To waste our Strength, and wear our Empire low ?

Artax. Curst be the Means by which these Ills arose,
 Fatal alike to me as to my Country ;
 Which my great Soul, unable to revenge,
 Has yet with Indignation only seen,
 Cut off by Arts of Coward Priests and Statesmen,
 Whom I disdain'd with servile Smiles to court,
 From the great Right which God and Nature gave,
 My Birthright to a Throne.

Mem. Nor Priests, nor Statesmen,
 Could have compleated such an Ill as that,
 If Women had not mingled in the Mischief ;
 If *Artemisa* had not, by her Charms,
 And all her Sex's Cunning, wrought the King,
 Old, obvious to her Arts, decay'd in Greatness,
 Dead to the Memory of what once he was,
 Just crawling on the Verge of wretched Life,
 A Burden to himself, and his Friends Pity,
 Among his other Failings, to forget
 All that a Father and a King could owe
 To such a Son as you were ; to cut you off
 From your Succession, from your Hopes of Empire,
 And graft her upstart Offspring on to Royalty.

Artax. But if I bear it,
 Oh may I live to be my Brother's Slave,
 The Scorn of those brave Friends that own my Cause ;
 May you, my Father, spurn me for a Coward,

May

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

21

May all my noble Hopes of Love and Glory
Leave me to vile Despair. By Heaven, my Heart
Sits lighter in my Bosom, when I think
That I this day shall meet the Boy my Brother,
Whose young Ambition with aspiring Wings
Dares ev'n to mate my Greatness.

Mem. Fame, that speaks
Minutely every Circumstance of Princes,
Describes him bold, and fiercely fond of Power,
Which ev'n in spite of Nature he affects;
Impatient of Command, and hardly deigning
To be controul'd by his imperious Mother.
'Tis said too (as no means were left untry'd,
Which might prepare and fit him to contend
With a superior Right of Birth and Merit)
That Books, and the politer Arts, (which those
Who know admire) have been his Care; already
He mingles in their Councils, and they trust
His Youth with Secrets of important Villany.
The Crowd, taught by his Creatures to admire him,
Style him a God in Wisdom.

Artax. Be that his Glory:
Let him with Pedants hunt for Praise in Books,
Pore out his Life amongst the lazy Gown-men,
Grow old and vainly proud in fancy'd Knowledge,
Unequal to the Task of vast Ambition:
Ambition! the Desire of active Souls,
That pushes 'em beyond the Bounds of Nature,
And elevates the Hero to the Gods.
But see! my Love, your beauteous Daughter comes,
And ev'n Ambition sickens at her sight.

Enter Amestris attended.

Revenge, and fierce Desires of Glory, cease
To urge my Passions, master'd by her Eyes;
And only gentle Fires now warm my Breast.

Ames. I come, my Father, to attend your Order.

[To Memnon.

Mem. 'Tis well; and I would have thee still be near me.

22 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

The Malice of the Faction which I hate,
Would vent it self ev'n on thy Innocence,
Wert thou not safe under a Father's Care.

Artax. Oh say a Lover's too; nor can you have
An Interest in her Safety more than mine.
Love gives a Right superior ev'n to Nature;
Or Love is Nature, in the noblest meaning,
The Cause and the Preserver of the World,
These Arms, that long to press thee to my Bosom,
For ever shall defend thee.

Mem. Therefore, my Son,
Unto your Care I leave our common Charge;
Tigranes with our Friends expects my Orders:
Those when I have dispatch'd, upon the Instant
I will return, and meet at your Apartment. *[Ex. Mem.]*

Artax. Come to my Arms, and let me hide thee there
From all those Fears that vex thy beating Heart;
Be safe and free from all those fancy'd Dangers,
That haunt thy Apprehension.

Ames. Can you blame me,
If from Retirement drawn, and pleasing Solitude,
I fear to tempt this stormy Sea the World,
Whose ev'ry Beach is strew'd with Wrecks of Wretches
That daily perish in it? Curst Ambition!
Why dost thou come to trouble my repose,
Who have ev'n from my Infancy disclaim'd thee?

Artax. Cease to complain, my Love, and let no Thought
But what brings Peace and Joy approach thy Breast,
Let me impart my manly Fires to thee,
To warm thy Fancy to a Taste of Glory;
Imperial Power and Purple Greatness wait thee,
And sue for thy Acceptance: by the Sun,
And by *Arfaces'* Head, I will not mount
The Throne of *Cyrus*, but to share it with thee.

Ames. Vain Shews of Happiness! Deceitful Pageantry!
Ah! Prince, hadst thou but known the Joys which dwell
With humbler Fortunes, thou wouldst curse thy Royalty.
Had Fate allotted us some obscure Village,
Where only blest with Life's Necessities,
We might have pass'd in Peace our happy Days,

Free

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

23

Free from the Cares which Crowns and Empires bring;
There no Step-Mother, no Ambitious Brother,
No wicked Statesman, would with impious Arts
Have strove to wrest from us our small Inheritance,
Or stir the simple Hinds to noisy Faction:
Our Nights had all been blest with balmy Slumbers,
And all our waking Hours been crown'd with Love.

Art. Exquisite Charmer! now by *Orosmaides*
I swear, thy each soft Accent melts my Soul:
The Joy of Conquest, and immortal Triumph,
Honour and Greatness, all that fires the Hero
To high Exploits, and everlasting Fame,
Grows vile in sight of thee. My haughty Soul,
By Nature fierce, and panting after Glory,
Could be content to live obscure with thee,
Forgotten and unknown of all but my *Amestris*.

Amesf. No, Son of great *Arfaces*, tho my Soul
Shares in my Sex's Weakness, and would fly
From Noise and Faction, and from fatal Greatness,
Yet for thy sake, thou Idol of my Heart,
(Nor will I blush to own the sacred Flame,
Thy Sighs and Vows have kindled in my Breast)
For thy lov'd sake, spite of my boding Fears,
I'll meet the Danger which Ambition brings,
And tread one Path with thee: Nor shalt thou lose
The glorious Portion which thy Fate designs thee,
For thy *Amestris*' Fears.

Art. Give me those Fears;
For all things will be well.

Amesf. Grant it, ye Powers:
This Day before your Altars will I kneel,
Where all my Vows shall for my Prince be offer'd;
Still let Success attend him, let Mankind
Adore in him your visible Divinity;
Nor will I importune you for my self,
But sum up all I ask in *Artaxerxes*.

Art. And doubt not but the Gods will kindly hear
Their Virgin Votary, and grant her Pray'r;
Our glorious Sun, the Source of Light and Heat,
Whose Influence cheers the World he did create,
Shall

24 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Shall smile on thee from his Meridian Skies,
And own the kindred Beauties of thy Eyes;
Thy Eyes, which, could his own fair Beams decay,
Might shine for him, and bless the World with Day.

[*Exeunt.*]



ACT II.

SCENE I. *An Apartment of the Palace.*

Enter Memnon and Magas.

Mem. **T**HOSE who are wise in Courts, my holy
Sir,
Make Friendships with the Ministers of State,
Nor seek the Ruins of a wretched Exile,
Lest there should be Contagion in Misfortunes,
And make the Alliance fatal.

Mag. Friends like *Memnon*
Are worth being sought in Danger: Since this Age,
Of most flagitious Note, degenerates
From the fam'd Vertue of our Ancestors,
And leaves but few Examples of their Excellence,
Whom should we seek for Friendships but those few,
Those happy few, within whose Breasts alone
The Footsteps of lost Vertue yet remain?

Mem. I prithee Peace! for nothing misbecomes
The Man that would be thought a Friend, like Flattery:
Flattery! the meanest kind of base dissembling,
And only us'd to catch the grossest Fools:
Besides, it stains the Honour of thy Function,
Which, like the Gods thou serv'st, should be sincere.

Mag. By that Sincerity, by all the Service
My Friendship can express, I would approve it;

And

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 25

And tho I went not from *Persopolis*
Companion of your Exile, yet my Heart
Was with you still; and what I could I did,
Beseeching ev'ry God for your Return:
Nor were those Vows in vain, since once again
'Tis given me to behold my Friend; nay more,
Would you agree, to keep you here for ever.

Mem. The Gods, 'tis true, are just, and have, I hope
At length decreed an end of my Misfortunes;
At least they give me this, to die with Honour,
When Life grows vile or burdensom.

Mag. By me they offer all that you can ask,
And point an easy way to Happiness.
Spare then the Wounds our wretched Country fears,
The thousand Ills which Civil Discord brings.
Oh still that Noise of War, whose dread Alarms
Frighten Repose from Country Villages,
And stir rude Tumult up, and wild Distraction
In all our peaceful Cities.

Mem. Witness for me,
Ye awful Gods, who view our inmost Thoughts!
I took not Arms, till urg'd by Self-defence,
The eldest Law of Nature.
Impute not then those Ills which may ensue
To me, but those who with incessant Hate
Pursue my Life, whose Malice spreads the Flame
To every part, that my devoted Fabrick
May in the universal Ruin burn.

Mag. And yet ev'n there perhaps you judge too rashly;
Impetuous Passion hurries you so fast,
You cannot mark the Advantage of your Fortune.

Mem. Has not the Law been urg'd to set a Brand
Of foul Dishonour on my hoary Head?
Ha! Am I not proscrib'd?

Mag. Forget that Thought,
That jarring grates your Soul, and turns the Harmony
Of blessed Peace to curst infernal Discord.
Hate and its fatal Causes all shall cease,
And *Memmon's* Name be honour'd as of old,

26 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

The bravest and the most successful Warrior,
The fortunate Defender of his Country.

Mem. 'Tis true, (nor will it seem a Boast to own)
I have fought well for *Persia*, and repay'd
The Benefit of Birth with honest Service;
Full fifty Years harness'd in rugged Steel,
I have endur'd the biting Winter's Blast,
And the severer Heats of parching Summer:
While they who loll'd at home on lazy Couches
Amidst a Crew of Harlots and soft Eunuchs
Were at my Cost secure in Luxury:
This is a Justice *Mirza's* self must do me.

Mag. Even he, tho fatal Accidents have set
A most unhappy Bar between your Friendship,
Lamenting that there had been Cause of Enmity,
And owning all the Merit of your Vertues,
Will often with Fate had ordain'd you Friends.

Mem. Our God, the Sun, shall sooner change his
Course,
And all the Impossibilities which Poets
Count to extravagance of loose Description,
Shall sooner be.

Mag. Yet hear me, noble *Memnon*;
When by the Duty of my Priesthood mov'd,
And in just Detestation of the Mischiefs
Intestine Jars produce, I urg'd wise *Mirza*,
By his Concurrence, Help, and healing Counsels,
To stop those Wounds at which his Country bleeds;
Grieved at the Thought, he vow'd his whole Endeavour
Should be to close those Breaches:
That ev'n *Cleander's* Death, and all those Quarrels
That long have nourish'd Hatred in your Houses,
Should be in Joy of publick Peace forgotten.

Mem. Oh couldst thou charm the Malice of a Statesman,
And make him quit his Purpose of Revenge,
Thy preaching might reform the guilty World,
And Vice would be no more.

Mag. Nay, ev'n the Queen
Will bind the Confirmation by her Son,

And

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

27

And asks the fair *Amestris* for Prince *Artaban*.

Mem. Were that the only Terms, it were impossible.

Mag. You would not shun the Alliance of a Prince?

Mem. No; for it is the Glory of my Fate,

That *Artaxerxes* is design'd my Son,

With every Grace and Royal Vertue crown'd;

Great, just, and merciful, such as Mankind

(When, in the infant World, first Governments

Began by chance) would have design'd a King.

Mag. Unbounded Power, and Height of Greatness,
give

To Kings that Lustre, which we think divine;

The Wise, who know 'em, know they are but Men,

Nay, sometimes weak ones too: the Crowd indeed,

Who kneel before the Image, not the God,

Worship the Deity their Hands have made.

The Name of *Artaban* will be as great

As that of *Cyrus*, when he shall possess

(As sure he shall) his Throne.

Mem. Ha! What means he?

This Villain Priest! But hold my Rage a little,

And learn Dissimulation: I'll try him further: [*Aside.*

You talk in Riddles, when you name a Throne,

And *Artaban*; the Gods, who portion out

The Lots of Princes as of private Men,

Have put a Bar between his Hopes and Empire.

Mag. What Bar?

Mem. The best, an elder Brother's Claim.

Mag. That's easily remov'd; the King their Father

On just and weighty Reasons has decreed

His Scepter to the younger; add to this,

The joint Concurrence of our *Persian* Lords,

Who only want your Voice to make it firm.

Mem. Can I, can they, can any honest Hand,

Join in an Act like this? Is not the Elder

By Nature pointed out for Preference?

Is not his Right inroll'd amongst those Laws

Which keep the World's vast Frame in beauteous Order?

Ask those thou nam'st but now, what made them Lords?

What Titles had they had, if Merit only

28 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Could have confer'd a Right ; if Nature had not
Strove hard to thrust the worst-deserving first,
And stamp'd the noble Mark of Eldership
Upon their baser Metal ?

Mag. Sure there may be
Reasons of so much Power and cogent Force,
As may even set aside this Right of Birth ;
If Sons have Rights, yet Fathers have 'em too.
'Twere an invidious Task to enter into
The Insolence, and other Faults, which mov'd
Royal *Asfaxes* to a just Displeasure
Against his eldest Son, Prince *Artaxerxes*.

Mem. Ha ! dare not for thy Life, I charge thee dare
not

To brand the spotless Virtue of my Prince.
With Fallhoods of most base and damn'd Contrivance.
I tell thee, envious Priest, should the just Gods
Require severe Account of thy past Life,
And charge Remembrance to dispose thy Crimes,
In Rank and hideous Order to thy View,
Horror and Guilt of Soul would make thee mad.

Mag. You take the Matter further than I meant it ;
My Friendship only aims at your Advantage,
Would point you out a Way to Peace and Honour,
And in return of this, your Rage unkindly
Loads me with Injuries.

Mem. Away ! I cannot bear thy base Dissembling,
My honest Soul disdains thee and thy Friendship.
How hast thou dar'd to think so vilely of me,
That I would condescend to thy mean Arts,
And traffick with thee for a Prince's Ruin ?
A Prince ! the Joy and Honour of Mankind,
As much Superior to the rest of Kings,
As they themselves are above common Men ;
And is the very Image of the Gods.
Wer't thou not privileg'd, like Age and Women,
My Sword should reach thee, and revenge the Wrong
Thy Tongue has done his Fame.

Mag. Ungrateful Lord !
Would'st thou invade my Life, as a Return

For

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

29

For proffer'd Love? But let th' Event declare
How great a Good by me sincerely offer'd,
Thy dull Romantick Honour has refus'd.
And since I have discharg'd the Debt I ow'd
To former Friendship, if the Gods hereafter
Send Ruin down, and plague thee with Confusion,
Remember me in vain, and curse thy Folly. [*Exit Mag.*]

Mem. No, my remembrance treasures honest
Thoughts,

And holds not things like thee; I scorn thy Friendship,
And would not owe my Life to such a Villain:
But thou art hardly Saint enough to prophesy,
Were all thy Tribe like thee, it might well startle
Our Lay unlearned Faith, when thro' such Hands
The Knowledge of the Gods is reach'd to Man.
But thus those Gods instruct us, that not all
(Who like Intruders thrust into their Service,
And turn the Holy Office to a Trade)
Participate their sacred Influence.
This then is your own Cause; ye awful Powers,
Revenge your selves, your violated Altars,
That those who with unhallow'd Hands approach,
May tremble at your Justice. [*Exit Memnon.*]

SCENE II. *The Palace.*

Enter the Queen, Artaban, Mirza, Magas, and Attendants.

Artab. My Brother then is come?

Mirz. My Lord, I saw him,
With him old haughty *Memnon*; as they pass'd,
With fierce Disdain they view'd the gazing Crowd,
And with dumb pride seem'd to neglect that Worship
Which yet they wish'd to find: this way they move,
'Tis said to ask an Audience of the King.

Qu. *Mirza*, 'tis well, I thank thy timely Care;
Here will we face this Storm of Insolence,
Nor fear the noisy Thunder, let it roll,
Then burst, and spend at once its idle Rage.

B 3

Artab.

30 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Artab. Why meet we thus like wrangling Advocates,
To urge the Justice of our Cause with Words?
I hate this Parley, 'tis tame: if we must meet,
Give me my Arms, and let us stake at once
Our Rights of Merit and of Eldership,
And prove like Men our Title.

Mirz. 'Twere unsafe,
They come surrounded by a Crowd of Friends:
To strike thro' these were dangerous and rash,
Fate waits for them elsewhere with certain Ruin;
From *Mirza's* Hand expect it.

Qu. Be it so:
Auspicious Sage, I trust thee with my Fortune;
My Hopes of Greatness, do thou guide 'em all,
For me and for thy self. My Son give way,
Nor let thy hasty Youth disturb with Outrage
The present necessary Face of Peace;
Occasions great and glorious will remain
Worthy thy Arms and Courage.

Artab. I obey;
And willingly resign the unmanly Task.
Words are indeed your Province.

Mirz. My Royal Mistress,
Prepare to meet with more than brutal Fury
From the fierce Prince and *Memnon*.

Qu. Well I know
The Insolence and native Pride of each,
With scurrile Taunts and blackest Infamy
They load my Name: But let the Wretches rail,
A Woman's Vengeance waits 'em.

Mirz. They are here.

Enter Artaxerxes, Memnon, and Attendants.

Artax. Ye tutelar Gods, who guard this Royal Fabrick,
And thou, O *Orosmades*, the Protector
Of the great *Persian* Race, ere yet my Father,
Royal Asaces, mingle with your Godheads,
Grant me once more to lay before his Feet
His Eldest-born, his once lov'd *Artaxerxes*,

To

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 31

To offer my Obedience to his Age;
All that a Son can owe to such a Father.
You, who with haggard Eyes stare wildly on me,
If (as by your Attendance here you seem)
You serve the King my Father, lead me to him.

Qu. And dost thou wonder that Mankind should start,
When Parricides and Rebels, in despite
Of Nature, Majesty, and Reverend Age,
With impious Force and ruffian Violence,
Would rob a King and Father of his Life;
Cut off his short Remains?—

Artax. Ha! say'st thou, Woman?
I prithee Peace, and urge not a Reply,
I would not hold Acquaintance with thy Infamy.

Qu. Ye righteous Powers, whose Justice awes the
World,
Let not your Thunders sleep when Crimes like these
Stalk in the open Air.

Artax. Thy Priest instructs thee,
Else sure thou hadst not dar'd to tempt the Gods,
And trifle with their Justice: Canst thou name it,
And look on me? on me, whom thy curst Arts
Have strove to bar from native Right to Empire,
Made me a Stranger to a Father's Love,
And broke the Bands of Nature, which once held me
The nearest to his Heart.

Qu. Had he not reason,
When thou with Rebel Insolence didst dare
To own and to protect that hoary Ruffian;
[Pointing to Memnon,
And in despite e'en of thy Father's Justice,
To stir the factious Rabble up to Arms
For him; and make a Murderer's Cause thy own? (me,

Mem. I had another Name (nor shouldst thou move
Insulting Queen, to words, did not Remembrance
With Horror sting my Soul for *Tiribafus*,
Thy murder'd *Tiribafus*) when by my fatal Orders,
And by his own high Courage urg'd, he fell,
To make thy way to guilty Greatness easy.
I thought him then a Traytor (for thy Arts

32 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Had taught the Royal Mandate so to call him)
Too big for publick Justice, and on that Pretence
Consented to the Snare that catch'd his Life;
So my Obedient Honesty was made
The Pander to thy Lust and black Ambition.
Except the Guilt of that accursed Day,
In all my Iron Years of Wars and Danger,
From blooming Youth down to decaying Age,
My Fame ne'er knew a Stain of foul Dishonour;
And if that make me guilty, think what thou art,
The Cause and the Contriver of that Mischief.

Qu. What, nam'st thou *Tiribasus*! be his Guilt
Forgotten with his Memory. Think on *Cleander*,
And let the Furies that enquire for Blood,
Stir Horror up, and bitterest Remorse,
To gnaw thy anxious Soul. Oh great *Cleander*!
Unworthy was thy Fate, thou first of Warriors,
To fall beneath a base Assassin's Stab,
Whom all the thirsty Instruments of Death
Had in the Field of Battle sought in vain.

Mem. In sight of Heaven, and of the equal Gods,
I will avow that my Revenge was just;
My injur'd Honour could not ask for less:
Since he refus'd to do a Soldier's Justice,
I us'd him as I ought.

Qu. Amazing Boldness!
And dar'st thou call that Act a Soldier's Justice?
Didst thou not meet him with dissembled Friendship,
Hiding the Randour of thy Heart in Smiles;
When he (whose open unsuspecting Nature
Thought thee a Soldier honest as himself)
Came to the Banquet as secure of Peace,
By mutual Vows renew'd; and in the Revel
Of that luxurious Day, forgetting Hate,
And every Cause of antient Animosity,
Devoted all his Thoughts to Mirth and Friendship:
Then *Memnon* (at an Hour when few are Villains,
The sprightly Juice infusing gentler Thoughts,
And kindling Love ev'n in the coldest Breasts)
Unequal to him in the Face of War,

Stole

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 33

Stole on *Cleander* with a Coward's Malice,
And struck him to the Heart.

Mem. By the stern God,
By *Mars*, the Patron of my honour'd Wars,
'Tis basely false. In his own drunken Brawl
The Boaster fell. I bore his lavish Tongue,
Nor thought him worth my Sword, till (his cold Temper
Warm'd with the Wine) he dar'd me to the Combat;
Then pleas'd to meet him in that Fit of Valour,
I took him at his Word, and (with my Sword
Drawn against his in equal Opposition)
I kill'd him while it lasted.

Artax. Cease we, my Friend,
This Women's War of railing; when they talk,
Men should be still, and let Noise tire it self.
I came to find a Father, tho my Fears
Suggest the worst of Evils to my Thoughts,
And make me dread to here *Arfaces'* Fate:
Lead, *Memnon*, to the Presence.

Qu. Prince, you pass not;
Guards keep the Door; the King your Father lives—

Artax. Ha!—if he lives, why lives he not to me?
Why am I thus shut out and banish'd from him?
Why are my Veins rich with his Royal Blood?
Why did he give me Life, if not to serve him?
Forbid me not to wait upon his Bed,
And watch his sickly Slumbers, that my Youth
May with its Service glad his drooping Age,
And his cold Hand may bless me ere he die.
Nay, be a Queen, and rob me of his Crown,
But let me keep my Right to filial Piety.

Qu. Well hast thou urg'd the specious Name of Duty
To hide deform'd Rebellion: Hast thou not
With thy false Arts poison'd his People's Loyalty?
What meant thy pompous Progress thro' the Empire?
Thy vast Profusion to the factious Nobles,
Whose Interest sways the Crowd, and stirs up Mutiny?
Why did thy haughty, fierce, disdainful Soul
Steep to the meanest Arts which catch the Vulgar?
Herd with 'em, fawn upon 'em, and caress 'em?

34 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Appeal to them, to them relate thy Wrongs,
And make them Judges of thy Father's Justice?
Thy cruel and unnatural Lust of Power
Has sunk thy Father more than all his Years,
And made him wither in a green old Age.

Artax. False all as Hell: Nor had I arm'd my Friends
But to defend that Right——

Qu. Dost thou not come,
Impatient of Delay to hasten Fate?
To bring that Death, the lingering Disease
Would only for a Day or two defer.

Artax. I hear thee, and disdain thy little Malice,
That dares to stain my Vertue with a Crime
It views with most Abhorrence; but Reproach
Is lost on thee, since Modesty with all
The Vertues that adorn thy Sex is fled.

Qu. Audacious Rebel!

Artax. Infamous Adulteress!
Stain of my Father's Bed, and of his Throne!

Artab. Villain! thou ly'st! Oh Madam give me way.
[To the Queen, who holds him, drawing his Sword.
Whatever bars my Fury calls me base,
Unworthy of the Honour of your Son.

Qu. Hold *Artaban*! My Honour suffers not
From his leud Breath, nor shall thy Sword profane
With Brawls or Blood the Reverence of this Place,
To Peace and sacred Majesty devoted.

Artax. Ha! Who art thou?

Artab. The Son of great *Arfaces*.

Artax. No! 'tis false! thy forging Mother's damn'd
Contrivance.

Seek for thy Father in that plotting Fellow,
The Hero's Race disclaims thee. Why dost thou frown,
And knit thy boyish Brow? Dost thou dare ought
Worthy the Rank of the Divine *Arfaces*?
If so, come forth. break from that Woman's Arms,
And meet me with thy good Sword like a Man.

Artab. Yes! *Artaxerxes*, yes! thou shalt be met:
The mighty Gods have held us in the Balance,
And one of us is doom'd to sink for ever.

Nor

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 35

Nor can I bear a long Delay of Fate,
But wish the great Decision were ev'n now.
Proud and Ambitious Prince, I dare like thee,
All that is great and glorious. Like thine,
Immortal Thirst of Empire fires my Soul;
My Soul, which of superior Power impatient,
Disdains thy Eldership; therefore in Arms
(Which give the noblest Rights to Kings) I will
To Death dispute with thee the Throne of *Cyrus*.

Artax. Do this, and thou art worthy of my Anger.
O Energy Divine of great Ambition,
That can inform the Souls of beardless Boys,
And ripen 'em to Men in spite of Nature.
I tell thee, Boy, that Empire is a Cause,
For which the Gods might wage immortal War.
Then let my Soul exert her utmost Vertue,
And think at least thou art *Arfaces'* Son,
That the Idea of thy fanfy'd Father
May raise and animate my lesser Genius;
And make thee fit to meet my Arm in Battle.

Artab. Oh doubt not but my Soul is charm'd with
Greatness,
So much it rivals ev'n the Joy of Knowledge
And sacred Wisdom. What makes Gods divine,
But Power and Science infinite?
Hear only this; our Father press'd by Age,
And a long Train of Evils which that brings,
Languishes in the last Extremes of Life:
Since thou wouldst blot my Birth with base Dishonour,
Be this my Proof of filial Piety,
While yet he lives, cease we our Enmity;
Nor let the hideous Noise of War disturb
His parting Soul.

Artax. I take thee at thy Word:
Let his Remains of Life be Peace betwixt us,
And after that let all our time be War.
Remember when we meet, since one must fall,
Who conquers and survives, survives to Empire.

[*Exeunt severally, Queen and Artab.* *Artax. Mem.*
(*cum suis.*
Manans]

36 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Mahent Mirza and Magas.

Mirz. Most fortunate Event! which gives us more
Than even our Wishes could have ask'd. This Truce
Gives lucky Opportunity for thinking;
'Twill lull these thoughtless Heroes to Security.

Mag. Th' approaching Festival will more confirm it;
Of all those sacred Times which heretofore
Religion has distinguish'd from the rest,
And to the Service of the Gods devoted,
This has been still most venerable held;
Among the Vulgar. Toil and Labour ceases
With Chaplets crown'd, they dance to the shrill Pipe;
And in their Songs invoke those milder Deities,
That soften anxious Life with Peace and Pleasure;
Slaves are enfranchis'd, and inveterate Foes
Forget, or at the least suspend their Hate,
And meet like Friends. Pernicious Discord seems
Out-rooted from our more than Iron Age:
The Gods are worship'd with unusual Reverence,
Since none, not ev'n our Kings, approach their Temples
With any Mark of War's destructive Rage,
But Sacrifice unarm'd.

Mirz. A lucky Thought
Is in my Mind at once compleatly form'd,
Like *Grecian Pallas* in the Head of *Jove*.
When *Memnon*, *Artaxerxes*, and their Friends;
Shall, in obedience to the Holy Rites,
To-morrow at the Altars bow unarm'd,
Orchanes with a Party of the Guards,
Who in my Palace shall this Night be plac'd,
May at that private Door which opens into
The Temple, rush at once, and seize 'em all.
The Heads once safe, the mean and heartless Crowd
With ease may be dispers'd.

Mag. What you propose
Wears a successful Face, were it as innocent:
An Act of such outrageous Profanation,
May shock the Thoughts ev'n of our closest Friends,
And make 'em start from an abhor'd Alliance,

That

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 37

That draws the Vengeance of the Gods upon 'em.

Mirz. Art thou the first to start a Doubt like that;
Art thou (who dost inspire their Oracles,
And teach 'em to deceive the easy Crowd
In doubtful Phrase) afraid of thy own Gods?
In every change they were on thy side still,
And sure they will not leave thee now for Trifles;
The Gods shall certainly befriend our Cause,
At least not be our Foes, nor will they leave
Their happy Seats (where free from Care and Pain,
Bless'd in themselves alone, of Man regardless,
They loll serene in everlasting Ease)
To mind the trivial Business of our World.

Mag. But more I fear the superstitious Vulgar,
Who tho unknowing what Religion means,
Yet nothing moves 'em more than zealous Rage
For its Defence, when they believe it violated.

Mirz. I was to blame to tax the Priest with Scruples;
Or think his Care of Interest was his Conscience. [*Aside.*
My Caution shall obviate all thy Fears;
We will give out that they themselves design'd
To fire the Temple, and then kill the King.
No matter tho it seem not very probable.
More monstrous Tales have oft amus'd the Vulgar.

Mag. I yield to your Direction; and to strengthen
The Enterprize, will secretly dispose
A Party of my own within the Temple,
To join with yours.

Mirz. It joys my Heart to think
That I shall glut my Vengeance on this *Memnon*;
That I shall see him strive in vain, and curse
The happy Fraud that caught him. Like a Lion,
Who long has reign'd the Terror of the Woods,
And dar'd the boldest Huntsmen to the Combat;
Till catch'd at length within some hidden Snare,
With foaming Jaws he bites the Toils that hold him,
And roars and rolls his fiery Eyes in vain,
While the surrounding Swains at pleasure wound him,
And make his Death their Sport:
Thus Wit still gets the Mastery o'er Courage.

Long

38 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Long time unmatched in War the Hero shone,
And mighty Fame in Fields of Battel won;
Till one fine Project of the Statesman's Brain
Bereaves him of the Spoils his Arms did gain,
And renders all his boasted Prowess vain.

[Exeunt.]



A C T III.

SCENE I. *A Garden belonging to Mirza's Palace.*

Cleone is discover'd lying on a Bank of Flowers, *Beliza* attending.

SONG, by B. Stote Esq,

U P O N a shady Bank repos'd,
Philanthe, amorous, young, and fair,
Sighing to the Groves disclos'd
The Story of her Care.

The Vocal Groves give some relief,
While they her Notes return;
The Waters murmur o'er her Grief,
And Echo seems to mourn.

A Swain that heard the Nymph complain,
In pity of the Fair,
Thus kindly strove to cure her Pain,
And ease her Mind of Care.

Th

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 39

'Tis just that Love should give you rest,
From Love your Torments came ;
Take that warm Cordial to your Breast,
And meet a kinder Flame.

How wretched must the Woman prove,
Beware fair Nymph, beware,
Whose Folly scorns another's Love,
And courts her own Despair.

Cle. Oh Love ! Thou Bane of an unhappy Maid !
Still art thou busy at my panting Heart ?
Still dost thou melt my Soul with thy soft Images,
And make my Ruin pleasing ? Fondly I try
By Gales of Sighs and Floods of streaming Tears,
To vent my Sorrows, and assuage my Passions :
Still fresh Supplies renew th' exhausted Stores.
Love reigns my Tyrant, to himself alone
He vindicates the Empire of my Breast,
And banishes all Thoughts of Joy for ever.

Bel. Why are you still thus cruel to your self ?
Why do you feed and cherish the Disease,
That preys on your dear Life ? How can you hope
To find a Cure for Love in Solitude ?
Why rather chuse you not to shine at Court ?
And in a thousand gay Diversions there,
To lose the Memory of this wretched Passion ?

Cleo. Alas ! *Beliza*, thou hast never known
The fatal Power of a resistless Love :
Like that avenging Guilt that haunts the Impious,
In vain we hope by flying to avoid it ;
In Courts and Temples it pursues us still,
And in the loudest Clamours will be heard :
It grows a Part of us, lives in our Blood,
And every beating Pulse proclaims its Force.
Oh ! think not then that I can shun my self ;
The Grave can only hide me from my Sorrows.

Bel. Allow me then at least to share your Griefs,
Companions in Misfortunes make 'em less ;

And

40 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

And I could suffer much to make you easy.

Cleo. Sit by me, gentle Maid, and while I tell
A wretched Tale of unregarded Love,
If thou in kind Compassion of my Woes,
Shalt sigh or shed a Tear for my mishap,
My grateful Eyes shall pay it back with Interest.
Help me to rail at my too easy Heart,
That rashly entertain'd this fatal Guest :
And you, my Eyes, why were you still impatient
Of any other sight but *Artaxerxes* ?
Why did you make my Woman's Heart acquainted
With all the thousand Graces and Perfections,
That dress the lovely Hero up for Conquest ?

Bel. Had you oppos'd this Passion in its Infancy,
Ere Time had given it strength, it might have dy'd.

Cleo. That was the fatal Error that undid me :
My Virgin Thoughts, and unexperienc'd Innocence,
Found not the Danger till it was too late.
And tho when first I saw the charming Prince,
I felt a pleasing Motion at my Heart,
Short breathing Sighs heav'd in my panting Breast;
The mounting Blood flush'd in my glowing Face,
And dy'd my Cheeks with more than usual Blushes ;
I thought him sure the Wonder of his Kind,
And wish'd my Fate had given me such a Brother :
Yet knew not that I lov'd, but thought that all,
Like me, beheld and blest'd him for his Excellence:

Bel. Sure never hopeless Maid was curs'd before
With such a wretched Passion ; all the Gods
Join to oppose your Happiness ; 'tis said
This day the Prince shall wed the fair *Amestris*.

Cleo. No, my *Beliza*, I have never known
The pleasing Thoughts of Hope : Certain Despair
Was born at once, and with my Love increas'd.

Bel. Think you the Prince has e'er perceiv'd your
Thoughts ?

Cleo. Forbid it, all ye chaster Powers, that favour
The Modesty and Innocence of Maids :
No, till my Death no other Breast but thine
Shall e'er participate the fatal Secret.

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 41

O could I think that he had ever known
My hidden Flame, Shame and Confusion
Would force my Virgin Soul to leave her Mansion,
And certain Death ensue.

Thou nam'st the fair *Amestris*, didst thou not ?

Bel. Madam, I did.

Cleo. I envy not her Happiness ;
Tho sure few of our Sex are bless'd like her
In such a Godlike Lord.
Would I had been a Man !
With Honour then I might have sought his Friendship ;
Perhaps from long Experience of my Faith,
He might have lov'd me better than the rest.
Amidst the Dangers of the horrid War,
Still had I been the nearest to his side ;
In Courts and Triumphs still had shar'd his Joys,
Or when the sportful Chace had call'd us forth,
Together had we cheer'd our foaming Steeds,
Together press'd the Savage o'er the Plain :
And when o'er-labour'd with the pleasing Toil,
Stretch'd on the verdant Soil had slept together.
But whither does my roving Fancy wander ?
These are the sick Dreams of fantastick Love.
So in a Calenture, the Seaman fancies
Green Fields and flowry Meadows on the Ocean,
Till leaping in, the Wretch is lost for ever.

Bel. Try but the common Remedies of Love,
And let a second Flame expel the first.

Cleo. Impossible ; as well thou mayst imagine,
When thou complain'st of Heat at scorching Noon,
Another Sun shall rise to shine more kindly.
Believe me, my *Beliza*, I am grown
So fond of the Delusion that has charm'd me ;
I hate the officious Hand that offers Cure.

Bel. Madam, Prince *Artaban* !

Cleo. My cruel Stars !
Do you then envy me my very Solitude ;
But Death, the Wretch's only Remedy,
Shall hide me from your hated Light for ever.

Enter

Enter Artaban.

Artab. Ah ! lovely Mourner, still, still wilt thou blaff
My eager Love with un auspicious Tears ?
When at thy Feet I kneel, and sue for Pity,
Or justly of thy cold Regards complain,
Still wilt thou only answer we with Sighs ?

Cleo. Alas ! my Lord, what Answer can I give ?
If still I entertain you with my Grief,
Pity the Temper of a wretched Maid,
By Nature sad, and born the Child of Sorrow :
In vain you ask for Happiness from me,
Who want it for my self.

Art. Can blooming Youth,
And Virgin Innocence, that knows not Guilt,
Know any Cause for Grief ?

Cleo. Do but survey
The miserable State of Human Kind,
Where Wretches are the general Increase,
And tell me if there be not Cause for Grief.

Art. Such Thoughts as these, my fair Philosopher,
Inhabit wrinkled Cheeks and hollow Eyes ;
The Marks which Years set on the wither'd Sage :
The gentle Goddess, Nature, wisely has
Allotted other Cares for Youth and Beauty.
The God of Love stands ready with his Torch
To light it at thy Eyes, but still in vain,
For ere the Flame can catch 'tis drown'd in Tears.

Cleo. Oh ! name not Love, the worst of all Misfor-
tunes;

The common Ruin of my easy Sex,
Which I have sworn for ever to avoid,
In memory of all those hapless Maids,
That Love has plung'd in unexampled Woes.

Artab. Forbear to argue with that Angel Face,
Against the Passion thou wert form'd to raise.
Alas ! thy frozen Heart has only known
Love in reverse, not tasted of its Joys ;
The Wishes, soft Desires, and pleasing Pains,

That

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

43

That centre all in most extatick Bliss.

Oh, lovely Maid, mispend no more that Treasure
Of Youth and Charms, which lavish Nature gives;

The *Paphian* Goddess frowns at thy Delay;

By her fair self, and by her Son she swears,

Thy Beauties are devoted to her Service.

Lo! now she shoots her Fires into my Breast,

She urges my Desires, and bids me seize thee,

[*Taking her Hand, and kissing it.*

And bear thee as a Victim to her Altar,

Then offer up ten thousand thousand Joys,

As an Amends for all thy former Coldness.

Cleo. Forbear, my Lord; or I must swear to fly
For ever from your Sight.

Artab. Why dost thou frown,

And damp the rising Joy within my Breast?

Art thou resolv'd to force thy gentle Nature,

Compassionate to all the World beside,

And only to me cruel? Shall my Vows,

Thy Father's Intercession, all be vain?

Cleo. Why do you urge my Father's fatal Power,
To curse you with a sad unlucky Bride?

Cast round your Eyes on our gay Eastern Courts,

Where smiling Beauties, born to better Fates,

Give Joy to the Beholders:

There bless some happy Princess with your Vows,

And leave the poor *Cleo* to her Sorrows.

Artab. What Queens are those, of most celestial Form,
Whose Charms can drive thy Image from my Heart?

Oh were they cast in Nature's fairest Mold,

Brighter than *Cynthia's* shining Train of Stars,

Kind as the softest She that ever clasp'd

Her Lover, when the Bridal-Night was past;

I swear I would prefer thee, O *Cleo*,

With all thy Scorn and cold Indifference,

Would chuse to languish and to die for thee,

Much rather than be bless'd, and live for them.

Cleo. Oh Prince! it is too much; nor am I worthy
The Honour of your Passion, since 'tis fix'd

By certain and unalterable Fate,

That

44 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

That I can never yield you a Return :
My Thoughts are all to chaste *Diana* vow'd,
And I have sworn to die her Virgin Votary.

Artab. Impossible ! thou canst not give away
Mine and thy Father's Right, even to the Gods :
Diana will disown the unjust Donation,
Nor favour such an Injury to Love.
To every Power Divine I will appeal,
Nor shall thy Beauty bribe 'em to be partial.
Their Altars now expect us : Come, fair Saint,
And if thou wilt abide their righteous Doom,
Their Justice must decree my Happiness,
Reward my Sufferings, and my Flame approve,
For they themselves have felt the Pow'r of Love.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE II. *The Temple of the Sun.*

Enter Artaxerxes, Amestris, and Attendants.

Artax. 'Tis done ! 'Tis done ! Oh let me find some way
To tell the mighty Joy that fills my Breast,
Lest I grow mad with Height of furious Bliss,
The holy Priest has ty'd the sacred Knot,
And my *Amestris* now is all my own.
Oh thou soft Charmer ! thou excelling Sweetness !
Why art thou not transported all like me :
I swear thou dost not love thy *Artaxerxes*,
If thou art calm in this Excess of Happiness.

Amest. Alas ! my Lord, my panting Heart yet trembles
In vast suspense between unruly Joys
And chilling Fears ; somewhat methinks there is
That checks my Soul, and says I was too bold
To quit the Pleasures of my Virgin State
To barter 'em for Cares and anxious Love.

Artax. These are the Fears which wait on every Bride,
And only serve for Preludes to her Joys ;
Short Sighs, and all those Motions of thy Heart,
Are Nature's Call, and kindle warm Desires.

Soon

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

45

Soon as the friendly Goddess of the Night,
Shall draw her Veil of Darkness o'er thy Blushes,
These little cold unnecessary Doubts
Shall fly the Circle of my folding Arms :
And when I press thee trembling to my Bosom,
Thou shalt confess (if there be room for Words,
Or ev'n for Thoughts) that all those Thoughts are Bliss.

Amest. Yet surely mine are more than common Fears :
For, Oh! my Prince, when my foreboding Heart
Surveys th' uncertain State of human Joys,
How secretly the Malice of our Fate
Unseen pursues, and often blasts our Happiness
In full Security ; I justly dread,
Lest Death or Parting, or some unseen Accident,
Much worse, if possible, than each of these,
Should curse us more than ever we were blest'd.

Artax. Doubt not the Gods, my Fair, whose righteous Power

Shall favour and protect our vertuous Loves.
If still thou apprehend'st approaching Danger,
Let us make haste, and snatch th' uncertain Joy,
While Fate is in our power.
Now let us start, and give a loose to Love,
Feast ev'ry Sense with most luxurious Pleasure,
Improve our Minutes, make 'em more than Years,
Than Ages, and ev'n live the Life of Gods :
If after this, Death or Ill-Fortune comes,
It cannot injure us, since we already
Have liv'd, and been before-hand with our Fate.

Amest. Oh! let me ease at once my tender Heart,
And tell my dearest Lord my worst of Fears ;
There is an Ill which more than Death I dread :
Should you, by Time and long Fruition sated,
Grow faithless, and forget the lost *Amestris* ;
Forget that everlasting Truth you vow'd,
Tho sure I should not publickly complain,
Nor to the Gods accuse my perjur'd Prince,
Yet my soft Soul would sink beneath the Weight ;
I should grow mad, and curse my very Being,
And wish I ne'er had been, or not been lov'd.

Artax.

46 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Artax. Dost thou?—when every happier Star shines
for us,

And with propitious Influence gilds our Fortune,
Dost thou invent fantastick Forms of Danger,
And fright thy Soul with things that are impossible?
Now by the potent God of Love, I swear,
I will have ample Vengeance for thy Doubts.
My soft complaining Fair, shalt thou not pay me
In Joys too fierce for Thought, for these Suspicions?
The Bands which hold our Love are knit by Fate,
Nor shall decaying Time or Nature loose 'em.
Beyond the Limits of the silent Grave,
Love shall survive, immortal as our Beings:
And when at once we climb yon azure Skies,
We will be shown to all the Bless'd above,
For the most constant Pair that e'er deserv'd
To mingle with their Stars.

Amest. 'Tis true! 'tis true!

Nor ought I to suspect thee. O my Hero!
The Gods have form'd thee for the nearest Pattern
Of their own Excellence and perfect Truth.
O let me sink upon thy gentle Bosom,
And, blushing, tell how greatly I am bless'd.
Forgive me, Modesty, if here I vow
That all the Pleasures of my Virgin State
Were poor and trifling to the present Rapture:
A gentle Warmth invades my glowing Breast,
And while I fondly gaze upon thy Face,
Ev'n Thought is lost in exquisite Delight.

Artax. Oh thou delicious perfect Angel Woman!
Thou art too much for mortal Sense to bear:
The vernal Bloom and Fragrancy of Spices,
Wasted by gentle Winds, are not like thee.
From thee, as from the Cyprian Queen of Love,
Ambrosial Odours flow; my every Faculty
Is charm'd by thee, and drinks immortal Pleasure.
O glorious God of Day, fly swiftly forward,
And to thy Sister's Rule resign the World:
Nor haste to rise again, but let the Night

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

47

Long bless me with her stay, that thy Return
At Morn may find me happiest of my kind.

Enter Memnon.

My Father ! is there an Increase of Joy ?
What can ye give, ye Gods, to make it more ?

Mem. Ye Blessings of my Age ! Whom when I view,
The Memory of former Woes is lost.

Oh Prince ! Well has this glorious Day repay'd
My Youth and Blood spent in *Arsaces'* Service.
Nor had the Gods indulg'd my vainest Wishes,
Durst I have ask'd for such a Son as you are.
But I am roughly bred, in words unknowing,
Nor can I phrase my Speech in apt Expression,
To tell how much I love and honour you :
Might I but live to fight one Battle for you,
Tho with my Life I bought the Victory,
Tho my old batter'd Trunk were hew'd to pieces,
And scatter'd o'er the Field, yet should I bless
My Fate, and think my Years wound up with Honour.

Artab. Doubt not, my noble Father, but ev'n yet
A large Remain of Glory is behind.
When Civil Discord shall be reconcil'd,
And all the Noise of Faction hush'd to Peace,
Rough *Greece*, alike in Arts and Arms severe,
No more shall brand the *Persian* Name with Softness.
Athens and *Sparta* wondring, shall behold us,
Strict in our Discipline, undaunted, patient
Of War's stern Toil, and dread our hostile Virtue.
Those stubborn Commonwealths, that proudly dare
Disdain the glorious Monarchs of the East,
Shall pay their Homage to the Throne of *Cyrus*.
And when with Laurels cover'd we return,
My Love shall meet, and smiling bless our Triumph,
While at her Feet I lay the Scepters of the World.

Mem. Oh glorious Theme ! By Heav'n it fires my
Age,
And kindles Youth again in my cold Veins.

Artax.

48 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Artax. Ha ! *Mirza* and the *Queen* ! retire my *Fair* ;
Ungentle Hate and brawling Rage shall not
Disturb the Peace, to which this happy Day
Is doubly sacred. Forward, to the Altar.

[*Exeunt Artaxerxes, Amestris, Memnon, and*
(Attendants.

Enter at the other Door, Queen, Mirza, and Attendants.

Mirz. All are dispos'd, and Fate but waits our Orders
For a deciding Blow.

Qu. Your Caution was
Both wise and faithful, not to trust my Son
Too rashly with a Secret of this nature :
The Youth, tho' great of Soul, and fond of Glory,
Yet leans to the fantastick Rules of Honour,
Would hesitate at such an Act as this,
Tho' future Empire should depend upon it.

Mirz. When Time shall add Experience to that
Knowledge,
With which his early Youth is richly fraught,
He'll be convinc'd that only Fools would lose
A Crown for notional Principles.
Honour is the unthinking Soldier's Boast,
Whose dull Head cannot reach those finer Arts,
By which Mankind is govern'd.

Qu. And yet it gives a Lustre to the Great,
And makes the Croud adore 'em,

Mirz. Your Son shall reap
The whole Advantage, while we bear the Guilt :
You, Madam, when the sacred Hymns are finish'd
Must with the Prince retire ; our Foes when seiz'd,
Within the Temple may be best secur'd,
Till you dispose their Fate.

Qu. The Rites attend us ; [*Solemn Musick is heard.*
This day my Son is Monarch of the East.

Mirz. Lend us ye Gods, your Temples but this Day,
You shall be paid with Ages of Devotion,

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

49

And after this for ever undisturb'd,
Brood o'er your smoking Altars.

[*Exeunt Queen, Mirza, and Attendants.*]

SCENE II.

The Scene opening, shews the Altar of the Sun, Magas, and several other Priests attending. Solemn Musick is heard: then enter on one side Memnon, Artaxerxes, Amestris, and Attendants; on the other side the Queen, Mirza, Artaban, Cleone, Cleanthes, and Attendants: they all bow towards the Altar, and then range themselves on each side of the Stage, while the following Hymn is perform'd in Parts, and Chorus by the Priests.

HYMN to the Sun, by W. Shippen Esq;

HAIL Light, that doubly glads our Sphere,
Glory and Triumph of the Year!
Hail Festival, for ever blest,
By the adoring ravish'd East!

Hail Mithras, mighty Deity!
For Fire and Air, and Earth and Sea,
From thee their Origin derive,
Motion and Form from thee receive.

When Matter yet unacted lay,
No sooner thou insus'd thy Ray,
But the dull Mass its Power obey'd,
But an harmonious World was made.

Which still, when thou withdrawst thy Beams,
An undistinguish'd Chaos seems;
For what are Objects without sight?
Or Vision when involv'd in Night?

C

Night

*Night is an universal Grave,
Where things but doubtful Beings have.
Till them thy Beams illuminate,
And, as it were, again create.*

Chorus, &c.

*Hail Source of immaterial Fire,
That ne'er began, can ne'er expire;
Whose Orb, with streaming Glories fraught,
Dazzles the Ken of human Thought!*

*All the dependant Spheres above,
By thy Direction shine and move.
All purer Beings here below,
From thy immediate Essence flow.*

*What is the Soul of Man but Light,
Drawn down from thy transcendent Height?
What but an Intellectual Beam?
A Spark of thy immortal Flame?*

*For as thou rul'st with gladsome Rays
The greater World, so this the less;
And like thy own diffusive Soul,
Shoots Life and Vigour thro' the whole.*

*Since then from Thee at first it came,
To Thee, tho clogg'd, it points its Flame;
And conscious of superiour Birth,
Despises this unkindred Earth.*

Chorus, &c.

*Hail Orosmales, Pow'r Divine!
Permit us to approach thy Shrine;
Permit thy Votaries to raise
Their grateful Voices to thy Praise.*

*Thou art the Father of our Kings,
The Stem whence their high Lineage springs;*

The

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

51

*The Sov'reign Lord that does maintain
Their uncontroll'd and boundless Reign.*

*O then assist thy drooping Son,
Who long has grac'd our Persian Throne !
O may he yet extend his Sway !
We yet Arfaces' Rule obey !*

*Let thy Vitality impart
New Spirits to his fainting Heart ;
Let him, like thee, (from whom he sprung)
Be ever Active, ever Young.*

Chorus, &c.

*When the Musick is ended, Memnon, Artaxerxes, &c.
Queen, Artaban, &c. go off as they enter'd, severally ;
only Mirza comes forward, and the Scene shuts ; he
looks after Amestris going out, and then speaks.*

*Mirz. What means this foreign Warmth within my
Breast ?
Is this a time for any Thought but Vengeance ?
That fatal Beauty dazles my weak Sense,
And blasts the Resolution of my Soul :
My Eyes in contradiction to my Purpose,
Still bent to her, and drunk the Poison in ;
While I stood stupid in suspence of Thought,
And now like Oil my flaming Spirits blaze ;
My Arteries, my Heart, my Brain is scorch'd,
And I am all one Fury. Feeble Mirza !
Canst thou give way to Dotage, and become
The Jest of Fools ? No ! 'tis impossible :
Revenge shall rouse, and with her Iron Whips
Lash forth this lazy Ague from my Blood,
This Malady of Girls. Remember, Statesman,
Thy Fate and future Fortunes now are forming,
And summon all thy Counsels to their Aid,
Ev'n thy whole Soul. It wo't be : Amestris
Still rises uppermost in all my Thoughts,
The Master-piece of Nature. The Boy God*

C 2

Laughs

52 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Laughs at my Rage, and triumphs o'er my Folly.

[*A tumultuous Noise is heard.*]

Ha ! by the Gods 'tis doing ! Now my Stars
Be kind, and make me Master of my Wish at once.

Enter Magas.

But see the Priest ! Why dost thou stare and tremble ?
Have we succeeded ? say ; and ease my Fears.

Mag. My Soul is pierc'd with Horror ! Every God
Seems from his Shrine to threaten us with Vengeance.
The Temple reels, and all its pond'rous Roof
Nods at the Profanation.

Mirz. Base and fearful !
How can thy wretched Soul conceive such Monsters ?
Canst thou who would'st be great be superstitious ?
But 'tis the Coward's Vice. Say, are our Enemies secur'd ?

Mag. They are ; the Prince, old *Memnon*, and his
Daughter
Are in *Orchanes*' hands, only *Tigranes*
With some of lesser Note are fled.

Mirz. No matter :
These are the Soul, the rest a lifeless Mass,
Not worth our Apprehension.

Mag. Will you stay,
To meet the furious Thunder of their Rage ?
Mirz. I will : Thou may'st retire, and summon back
Thy scatter'd Spirits : Let not the Crowd see
Thy Fears ; 'twill make thee vile and cheap among 'em.
[*Exit Magas.*]

*Enter Artaxerxes, Memnon, and Amestris, Prisoners,
Orchanes, and Guards.*

Artax. Slave ! Villain ! Answer, say how hast thou
dar'd
To do this Insolence ? —
Orch. I know my Orders,
Which from the Queen my Mistress I receiv'd,

Who

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 53

Who will avow her own Authority.

Artax. Ha! from the Queen! She durst not, 'tis impossible!

'Tis Sacrilege! 'tis Treason! 'tis Damnation!

Am I not *Artaxerxes*? Born to Empire,

The Next Degree to Gods. O thou bright Sun!

That roll'st above, the Object of our Worship,

Canst thou behold, and not avenge thy Race?

Thy injur'd Race? If I could ought admit

Unworthy of thy Great Original,

Let me be doom'd to fall this Villain's Slave.

If not! — Why am I made the Scorn of Wretches

So much below me, that they hardly share

The common Privilege of Kind; but are

As Beasts to Men —

Mem. See where the Master Villain stands! Unmov'd

And harden'd in Impiety, he laughs

At the fictitious Justice of the Gods,

And thinks their Thunder has not Wings to reach him.

But know the Joy thy Triumph brings is short;

My Fate, (if the Gods govern) or at least

My Mind's beyond thy reach, and scorns thy Malice.

Mirz. Dull valiant Fool, thy Ruin is the least,

The most ignoble Triumph of my Wit.

Cleander's Blood asks for substantial Vengeance,

And when the Thought that labours in my Breast

Appears in Action, thou shalt know the Cause

Why I remain to view thy hated Face,

That blasts me with its Presence; thou shalt know it,

And curse thy self, curse the ill-omen'd Day

That gave thee Birth, renouncing all the Gods;

Thy self of them renounc'd, shalt sink to Hell

In bitterest Pangs, and mingle with the Furies.

Mem. Unhallow'd Dog, thou ly'st! The utmost Force

Of all thy study'd Malice cannot move me:

And if the Gods in tryal of my Vertue,

Can yield my Life up to thy Hangman's Mercy;

I'll shew thee with what ease the Brave and Honest

Can put off Life, till thou shalt damn thy Arts,

Thy wretched Arts, and Impotence of Malice.

54 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Mirz. Rest well assur'd, thou shalt have cause to try
The Philosophick Force of passive Vertue.

Artax. O Death to Greatness! Can we fall so low,
To be the slavish Objects of his Mirth?
Shall my just Rage and violated Honour
Play the Buffoon, and minister to Laughter?
Down, down, my swelling Heart, hide thy Resentments,
Nor prostitute the ruffled Majesty
Of injur'd Princes to the gazing Crowd,
My Face shall learn to cover the Emotion
My wounded Soul endures. Ha! my *Amestris*?
My Love! my Royal Bride! the Spoiler, Grief,
Defaces every Feature: like the Deluge
That raz'd the Beauties of the first Creation:
I cannot bear it: Villains, give me way!

[*He breaks from the Guard that holds him,
and catches hold of Amestris.*]

Oh! let me hold thee in my throbbing Bosom,
And strive to hide thy Sorrows from my sight,
I cannot see thy Grievs; and yet I want
The Power to bring Relief.

Ames. Ah! No my Prince!
There are no Remedies for Ills like ours;
My helpless Sex by Nature stands expos'd
To all the Wrongs and Injuries of Fortune;
Defenceless in my self, you were my Refuge,
You are my Lord, to whom should I complain,
Since you cannot redress me? Were you not
The Honour, Joy, and Safety of *Amestris*?
For you alone I liv'd, with you alone
I could be happy, O my *Artaxerxes*!
One Influence guides our consenting Stars,
And still together we are bless'd or curs'd.

Mirz. With a malignant Joy my Ears drink in,
Hear each harmonious Accent, every Glance
Goes to my Heart, and stirs alternate Motions
Of Heat and Cold; a lazy Pleasure now
Thrills all my Veins. anon Desire grows hot,
And my old Sinews shrink before the Flame.

Artax. Go on! And charm me with thy Angel's Voice,
Sooth

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

55

Sooth and assuage the Fury in my Breast,
That urges me to unbecoming Passion :
My Rage grows cool amidst thy soft Complaining ;
And tho thou talk'st of Woes, of Death and Ruin,
'Tis Heaven to hear thee.

Amesf. Since this is all our wretched Consolation,
Let us indulge our Grief, till by long use
It grows habitual, and we lose the Pain.
Here on the marble Pavement will we sit,
Thy Head upon my Breast ; and if Remembrance
Of cruel Wrongs shall vex thy noble Heart,
The Murmur of my Sighs shall charm the Tumult,
And Fate shall find us calm : Nor will the Gods,
Who here inhabit and behold our Sufferings,
Delay to end our Woes in Immortality,

Artax. Ha ! say'st thou ? Gods ! Yes certain there are
Gods,

To whom my Youth with Reverence still has bow'd,
Whose Care and Providence are Vertue's Guard ;
Think then, my Fair, they have not made us great,
And like themselves, for miserable Ends.

Mirz. Gods might behold her, and forget their Wi-
dom. *[Aside.]*

But I delay too long. *Orchanes*, lend thy Ear.
[Mirza whispers Orchanes, and exit.]

Mem. My Children ! you were still my Joy and Hap-
piness :

Why am I made your Curse ? This hated Head,
To Death devoted, has involv'd your Innocence
In my Destruction.

[Guards lay hold on Artax, and Amestris.]

Amesf. Alas, my Father ! —

Artax. Barbarous Dogs ! What mean you ?

Orch. Convey the Lady to Lord *Mirza's* Palace,
'Tis the Queen's Will she shall be there confin'd.

Artax. Thou canst not mean so dam'd a Villany !
Thou dar'st not ! shalt not part us ! Fate cannot do it !

Mem. Cursed Old Age, why have I liv'd to see this ?

Orch. Force 'em asunder.

36 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Art. Hew off my Limbs, ye Dogs ! I will not loose
'em ———

Oh Devils ! Death and Furies ! my Wife ! my lov'd
Amestris ———

Ames. My Lord ! my Husband ! ———

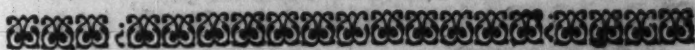
*Orchanes and one Party of the Guards force Artaxerxes
and Memnon off one way, and the other Party bears
Amestris another.*

Re-enter Mirza.

Mirz. This was most noble Mischief ! it stung home,
'Twas Luxury of Vengeance——'twas not ill
To keep aloof : these boisterous Beasts have Paws,
And might have scratch'd : The Wife should not allow
A possibility to Fortune's Malice.
Now to the rest : this Prince ! this Husband ! dies :
To-morrow's Dawn brings his and *Memnon's* Fate.
This Night let 'em despair, and ban, and rage,
And to the wooden Deities within
Tell frantick Tales : my Hours shall pass more pleasingly
If Love (which yet I know not) can give Pleasure.
Love ! What is Love ? the Passion of a Boy,
That spends his time in Laziness and Sonnets :
Lust is the Appetite of Man ; and shall
Be sated, till it loath the cloying Banquet.
The Wife by human Frailty are
To taste these Pleasures, but not dwell upon 'em ;
They marr and dull the Faculty of Thinking :
One Night I safely may indulge in Riot,
'Tis politick Lewdness, and assists my Vengeance ;
I will grow young, and surfeit on her Charms,
Her luscious Sweets ; then rising from her Arms,
The nauseous, momentary Joy forget,
And be my self again ; again be Wise and Great.

[*Exit Mirza.*]

A C T



A C T IV.

SCENE I. *The Palace.*

Enter Artaban and Cleanthes.

Artab. **T**IS base and impious ! Where are the Ties
Shall keep Mankind in Order, if Religion
And publick Faith be violated ? 'Tis an Injury
That beards both Gods and Men, and dares their Justice.

Clean. The fearful Crowd already take th' Alarm,
Break off their solemn Sports, their Songs and Dances,
And wildly in tumultuous Concert join ;
Mischief and Danger sits in ev'ry Face,
And while they dread the Anger of the Gods,
The Wise who know th' Effects of popular Fury,
From them expect that Vengeance which they fear.

Artab. The sacred Power of Majesty, which shou'd
Forbid, owns and protects the Violence ;
It must not, shall not be : Who steals a Crown
By Arts like these, wears it unworthily.

Clean. The Queen your Mother, Sir ! she will expect
You should approve that Act her Power has done.

Artab. I'll meet her as I ought, and show my self
Worthy the noble Rivalship of Empire.

Enter the Queen, Mirza, and Attendants.

Qu. My Son, I come to joy you of a Crown
And Glory certain now ; your Fate at length,
Has master'd that malignant Influence
With which it struggled long : You are a King,

58 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

The greatest that our *Eastern* World beholds ;
And tho my widow'd Bed be Cause for Grief,
Yet for thy sake, my Son, I joy to say,
Arfaces is no more.

Artab. 'Twere vain and foolish
To mourn his Death with ceremonious Sorrow ;
For tho he dy'd the greatest of our Race,
Yet since decaying Age had sunk him low,
And all the native Majesty was lost,
'Twas time the Soul should seek for Immortality,
And leave the weary Body to enjoy
An honourable Rest from Care and Sicknes :
Peace to his Ashes, and eternal Fame
Dwell with his Memory ; while we who live
Look back with Emulation on his Greatness,
And with laborious Steps strive to ascend
That Height where once he sat.

Qu. Thou hast already
Attain'd the lofty Summit of his Glory ;
His Throne expects thee but to sit and fill it.

Artab. No, Madam, when the Gods chuse worthy Subjects

On whom to place such Greatness, they surround
The glorious Prize with Toil and thorny Danger,
And bid the Man who would be Great, dare greatly.
Be it for dull Elder Brothers to possess
Without deserving ; mine's a nobler Claim,
Nor will I taste the Godlike Joys of Power,
Till Men and Gods with Justice shall confess
'Tis barely due Reward of what I merit.

Qu. What means my Son ?

Artab. To wrestle for a Crown !

Qu. With what fantastick Shadow wouldst thou strive ?
The haughty Rival of thy Hopes is fallen ;
He lives indeed, but 'tis to grace thy Triumph,
And bow before thee ; then be swept away
Like the Remembrance of an idle Dream,
Which tho of Yesternight, is now forgotten.

Artab. It grieves me much to say, my Royal Mother,
I cannot take a Crown upon these Terms,

Tho

Tho even from your Hands: The conscious Virtue
That witnesses within my Breast for Glory,
Points me to Greatness by the Paths of Honour,
And urges me to do as a King ought,
That would not wear his Purple as the Gift
Of impious Treachery and base Deceit.

Qu. Amazement turns my Senses! Or I dream!
For sure thou canst not mean so poor a Folly.
Hast thou been bred in the wise Arts of Empire?
Been early taught to know the Worth of Power?
And wouldst thou lose the golden Opportunity
With which thy Fortune courts thee, for a Notion?
An empty Sound of Virtue? A dry Maxim,
Which Pedants have devis'd for Boys to canvas?
Can my Son think so meanly? Go, set free
(Since Honour bids) this Lordly Elder Brother,
Bow like a Slave before him, wait his Pleasures,
And live dependant on his scanty Pension;
He may reward thy servile Loyalty,
And make thee Ruler of some petty Province,
In recompence of Royalty giv'n up.

Artab. No! (tho I must confess I would not hold him
Caught in a Villain's Snare, nor do a Murder
Unworthy of a Hangman) yet to death
I still defy him as my mortal Foe.
And since my Father's Fate dissolves that Truce,
To which I stood engag'd, 'tis War again.
Amidst the steely Squadrons will I seek
This haughty Brother, by his Friends surrounded,
And back'd with all th' Advantages of his Birth;
Then bravely prove upon him with my Sword,
He falsely brands me for a bookish Coward,
That Nature's Error only gave him Preference,
Since Fate meant me the King.

Qu. A Mother's Care is watchful for thy Safety,
Else wert thou lost, thou honourable Fool;
Long might'st thou vainly hunt in bloody Fields
For that Advantage which thy willing Fortune
Now reaches to thy Hands: In Battels with
Uncertain Wings the wavering Goddess flies,

And

60 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

And oft with partial Hand bestows her Favour
On Fools and thick-skull'd Heroes; seize her now,
While she is thine, or she is lost for ever.

Artab. No matter, let her fly; the Eagle Virtue
Shall soar beyond her, and command her flight:
Fortune is not my Mistress, but my Slave.
Posterity, that reads the Name of *Artaban*
In the Records of Empire, shall not blush
To think I plotted with a knavish Priest,
The Scandal of his venerable Function,
And Mark of the Gods Vengeance, to betray
A Prince my Enemy; as if being conscious
Of lesser Worth, and of unequal Courage,
I durst not fairly strive with him for Greatness.
Let the abhor'd and impious Treachery
Obscurely die, unknown to future Ages;
Or if our Shame must be deliver'd down,
By all the Kingly Hopes that fire my Soul,
It shall not pass without a Brand of Punishment.

Qu. 'Tis wondrous well! Young Man, you king it
rarely!

You mean to be renown'd for early Justice,
And mark your ostentatious Love of Virtue,
Ev'n in their Bloods who lift you up to Power:
Perhaps we too our self must be arraign'd
Before your puny Bar, and feel your Ax;
'Twill be a noble Subject for your Praise,
And yield much Matter to declaiming Flatterers.

Artab. You, Madam, are my Mother, Nature blinds
me,

And bids me see no Faults in her that bore me;
Those other Slaves that dare——

Qu. May be immortal,
For ought that thou canst do to cause their Fate.
Is not thy Power the Creature of my Favour,
Which in precarious wise on me depending,
Exists by my Concurrence to its Being?
Mistaken Youth! Whose giddy Brain, Ambition
Has, like the Fume of drunken Vapours, turn'd;
Think'st thou that I whose Soul was form'd for Sway,
Would

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 61

Would lay the golden Reins of Empire down ?
Or trust 'em to the Guidance of a Boy ?
Who shall dispose of me, or those that serve me,
According to the Dictates of old Mortals,
His bearded Tutor gleans from musty Authors.

Artab. Nay then 'tis time I should exert my self ;
And tho you gave me Birth, yet from the Gods
(Who made my Father be as he was, Royal,
And stamp't the Mark of Greatness on my Soul ;) I
claim my Right to Empire : may I fall
Vile and forgotten, if I ever own
Any superior Being but those Gods.

Qu. Thou rav'st ! And hast forgot me.

Artab. No, you are
My Mother, and a Woman, form'd to obey ;
On that Condition all Sexes Privileges
Are founded : the creating Hand has mix'd
Softness and Beauty in your Composition,
To charm and bend the Mind of Man, impatient
Of the ignoble Pleasure ; you were made for
The Weakness and Necessities of Nature :
Ill are your feeble Souls for Greatness suited ;
Desire of Government is monstrous in you.

Qu. Thou mighty Goddess, Nature ! Dost thou hear
This Rebel Son ! This insolent Upbraider !
Still fondly nurs'd in my indulgent Bosom !
To build whose future Greatness to the Skies,
My anxious Soul has labour'd more than when
I felt a Mother's Sorrow for his Birth :
Ungrateful Boy !——

Know, Fool ! That vaunt'st thy self upon thy Manhood,
The greatest He that rougher Kind e'er had,
Must have confess'd Woman's superior Wit,
And own'd our Sex's just Prerogative.
Did not a Mother's Fondness plead hard for thee,
Thy Head should pay the Forfeit of thy Insolence ;
For know, young King, that I am Fate in *Persia*,
And Life and Death depend upon my Pleasure.

Artab. The World would be well govern'd, should
the Gods

Depute

62 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Depute their Providence to Women's Care,
And trust them with the Fate of Kings and Empires.

Qu. Yet thou art safe! Away! nor tempt me further,
The Patience ev'n of Gods themselves has limits,
Tho they with long forbearance view Man's Folly.
Yet if thou still persist to dare my Power,
Like them I may be urg'd to loose my Vengeance,
And tho thou wert my Creature, strike thee dead.

Mirz. 'Beseech you, Sir, retire; the Queen your Mother.

Labours with wisest Foresight for your Good,
And is incens'd to see you thwart that Purpose.

Artab. What is the Good of Greatness but the Power?
Madam, I leave you; my own innate Virtue
Arms me against your Rage, unjust and impotent:
Wait but the great Success my Soul divines,
And you will own your little juggling Arts
Have only serv'd to obstruct a while my Glory,
And skreen this elder Brother from my Conquest.

[*Exit Artaban and Cleanthes.*]

Qu. Some envious Pow'r above, some hostile Demon,
Works under-hand against my stronger Genius,
And countermines me with Domestick Jars.
Malicious Chance! When all abroad was safe,
To start an unseen Danger from my self!

Mirza! Didst not thou mark the haughty Boy?
With what assuming Pride he own'd his daring?
And claim'd Superiority of Power?

Oh can I live and bear to be controll'd?
To share the Pleasure of supreme Command
With him or any one? Oh *Artemisa!*

Didst thou disdain Subjection to a Husband,
The proudest Title of that Tyrant Man?
And canst thou yield t' a Boy? A Son! By Nature
And grateful Duty to obedience bound?

Mirz. Madam, let me intreat you, by the Gods,
To calm your just Resentments: Meddling Fortune,
(Whose Malice labours to perplex the Wife)

If not prevented, will unravel all
Those finer Arts, which we with Care have wove.

The

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 63

The Prince, led on by this pernicious Honour,
May set the Pris'ners free; think, if that happen,
To what a Shock of Fate we stand expos'd.

Qu. 'Tis true! this foolish Honour ruins all,
Ridiculous Notion! as if Self-interest
Were not the first and noblest Law of Nature.
Say then, wise Lord, and let thy ready Wit,
Still present to it self, avert this Blow.

Mirz. One Method, tho ungentle, yet remains
To remedy the Fears this Ill produces;
This instant let a Guard confine the Prince,
Ere he can gain the Means t' effect that Mischief
He meditates against himself and us:
To-morrow, early as the Morning dawns
The Prisoners all shall die; that once dispatch'd,
This raging Fit of Honour will relax,
And give him Leisure to consider cooly
Th' Advantage of his Fortune.

Qu. You have Reason;
And tho I fear his haughty Temper will
But badly brook Confinement, he must learn
To bear it as he can; perhaps 'twill bend him,
And make his Youth more pliant to my Will.

Mirz. Your Orders cannot be dispatch'd too soon,
Each Minute of the flying Hours is precious.

Qu. The Eunuch *Bagoas*! let him attend us,
He shall receive Instructions on the Instant.

[*Exeunt the Queen and Mirza severally.*]

SCENE II. *Mirza's Palace.*

*Enter Cleone in Man's Habit, with a Dark-Lanthorn,
Beliza following.*

Cleo. Ye gentler Powers who view our Cares with Pity,
Lend your Compassion to the poor *Amestris*;
Oh my *Beliza*! was not thy Soul wounded,
To hear (when now we pass by her Apartment)
The piercing Accents of her loud Complaining?

By

64 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

By Heaven my aching Heart bleeds for her Sufferings.

Bel. 'Tis sure she feels the bitterest Pangs of Woe ;
And were not all my Thoughts to you devoted,
Her Grief would deeply sink into my Soul.
Why will you tempt alone ten thousand Dangers ?
Your Father's and the furious Queen's Resentments ?
The cruel Guards, and all those fatal Accidents,
Which in the Horror of this dreadful Night
Might shake the Resolution of a Man ?

Cleo. Prithee no more ; thou know'st I am resolv'd,
And all thy kind Advice is urg'd in vain.
Thy fond mistaking Fears present the Danger
More dreadful than it is : this Master-key
Admits me thro' that Passage to the Temple,
By which the Guards, who seiz'd th' unhappy Prince
This Morning, enter'd ; that of all the rest
Is only left unguarded, and from thence,
Assisted by the friendly Veil of Night,
We may conduct him thro' my Father's Palace
In safety to the Street ; there undistinguish'd
Amongst the busy discontented Crowd,
That swarm in murmuring Heaps, he may retire ;
Nor shall my Father or the Queen e'er know
The pious Fraud my Love was guilty of.

Bel. Yet still I fear——

Cleo. No more ! Retire and leave me,
My drooping Heart sits lighter than it's wont,
And cheerfully presages good Success.

Bel. Where shall I wait you ?

Cleo. At my own Apartment.

Bel. The mighty Gods protect you.

Cleo. Softly ! Retire.

[*Exit Beliza.*

What Noise was that ?—The Creature of my Fears.
In vain, fond Maid, wouldst thou belye thy Sex,
Thy Coward Soul confesses thee a Woman,
A foolish, rash, fond Woman. Where am I going ?
To save my Godlike Hero ! Oh my Heart !
It pants and trembles ; sure 'tis Joy, not Fear :
The Thought has given me Courage ; I shall save him,
That Darling of my Eyes. What if I fail ?

Then

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 65

Then Death is in my reach, and ends my Sorrows.

[*Shewing a Dagger.*]

Why dost thou shake, my Hand; and fear to grasp
This Instrument of Fate? If I succeed,
Yet *Artaxerxes* will not live for me;
And my Despair will want thy friendly Aid.
Death ev'ry way shuts up my gloomy Prospect.
If then there be that *Lethe* and *Elysium*
Which Priests and Poets tell, to that dark Stream
My Soul, of Life impatient, shall make haste.
One healing Draught my Quiet shall restore,
And Love forgotten ne'er disturb me more.

[*Exit Cleone.*]

SCENE III.

A Night's Scene of the Temple of the Sun.

Enter Artaxerxes and Memnon.

Artax. Still 'tis in vain! This idle Rage is vain!
And yet, my swelling Passions will have way;
And rend my labouring Breast till they find vent.
Was it for this, ye cruel Gods, you made me
Great like your selves, and as a King, to be
Your sacred Image? Was it but for this?
To be cut down, and mangled by vile Hands,
Like the false Object of mistaken Worship?
Why rather was I not a peasant Slave?
Bred from my Birth a Drudge to your Creation,
And to my destin'd Load inur'd betimes?

Mem. The Malice of our Fate were not complete,
Had we not been by just degrees, to Happiness
Rais'd, only to be plung'd the deeper down
In an Abyss of Woes. Early Success
Met and attended all my youthful Wars;
And when I rush'd amidst the dreadful Battel,
The weaker *Genii* of our *Asian* Monarchs

Shrunk

66 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Shrunk from the Force of a superior Fate;
O'er-match'd they fell, and by my Sword were swept
Like common Beings from the glorious Field.
Then was the Day of joyous Triumph, then
My Soul was lifted high, ev'n to the Stars.
But now! What am I now? O damn'd Reverse of
Fortune!

Now when my Age would be indulg'd in Ease,
And joy in Pleasure of my former Fame,
Now I am curs'd; held at a Villain's Mercy,
My Foes Derision, and the Scorn of Cowards.

Artax. Oh! Torture of my Soul! damn'd racking
Thought!

Am not I too reserv'd for servile Vassalage?
To be the Subject of a Boy's Command?
A Boy by Nature set beneath my Sway?
And born to be my Slave! Shall he triumph,
And bid me live or die? Shall he dispose
His beardless Visage to a scornful Smile,
And tell me that his Pleasure is my Fate?
No! my disdainful Soul shall struggle out
And start at once from its dishonour'd Mansion.

Mem. Oh! Royal Thought! Nor shall they keep back
Death,

Altho its common Means be not in reach.
Shell my old Soldier's Outside rough and hardy,
Scarr'd o'er with many an honourable Mark,
Be cag'd for publick Scorn? Shall a Dog tell me,
Thus didst thou once, and now thou art my Slave;
My Foot shall spurn thee, tread upon thy Neck,
And trample in the Dust thy Silver Hairs?
Shall I not rather choak? Hold in my Breath?
Or smear some Wall or Pillar with my Brains?

Artax. Rage or some God shall save us from Dishonour.
But, O my Father! Can we take our flight,
Tho to the Stars, and leave my Love behind?
Where is she now? Where is my Queen! my Bride!
My Charmer! my *Amestris*!

Mem. Speak not of her.

Artax. Not speak! —

Mem.

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 67

Mem. Nor think of her if possible.

Artax. Was she not snatch'd, torn from my helpless Arms,

Whilst every God look'd on and saw the Wrong,
Heard her loud Cries, which vainly strove to rouse
Their slow unready Vengeance? Was she not
Forc'd from my panting Bosom (yet I live!)
Ev'n on our Bridle Day? Then, when our Flames
Were kindly join'd, and made but one Desire;
Then, when she sigh'd and gaz'd, and blush'd and sigh'd?
When every touch, when every Joy grew fiercer,
And those that were behind were more than mortal,
To lose her then! Oh! ———

And yet you bid me think of her no more.

Mem. I do; for the bare mention turns my Brain,
And ev'n now I border upon Madness;
So dreadful is the very Apprehension
Of what may be.

Artax. Can we make Thought go back?
Will it not turn again, cleave to our Breasts,
And urge remembrance till it sting us home?
Ha! Now the ghastly Scene is set before me;
And as thou said'st it runs me to Distraction:
Behold her Beauties, form'd for Kings to serve,
Held vile, and treated like an abject Slave!
Helpless amidst her cruel Foes she stands,
Insulging *Artemisa* mocks her Tears,
And bids her call the Gods and me in vain.

Mem. Would that were all.

Artax. Ha! Whither would'st thou drive me?

Mem. Did you like me consider that Dog *Mirza*,
Early to Hell devoted, and the Furies,
Born, nurs'd, and bred a Villain, you would fear
The worst Effects his Malice could express
On Virtue which he hates, when in his power.

Artax. What is the worst?

Mem. What my old faltering Tongue
Trembles to utter; goatish Lust and Rape,

Artax. Ha! Rape! If there are Gods, it is impossible.

Mem. Oh! dreadful Image for a Father's Thought,

To

68 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

To have his only Child, her Sex's Boast,
The Joy of Sight, and Comfort of his Age,
Dragg'd by a villain Slave, his ruthless Hand
Wound in her Hair, to some remote dark Cell,
A Scene for Horror fit, there to be blotted
By his foul Lust, till Appetite be gorg'd.
Let me grow savage first, let this old Hand
That oft has bless'd her, in her Blood be drench'd ;
Let me behold her dead, dead at my foot,
To spare a Father's greater Shame and Sorrow.

Artax. A Father ! What's a Father's Plague to mine ;
A Husband, and a Lover ! If it can be,
If there is such a hoarded Curse in store,
Transfix me now, ye Gods, now let your Thunder
Fall on my Head, and strike me to the Centre,
Lest if I should survive my ruin'd Honour
And injur'd Love, I should ev'n curse your Godheads,
Run banning and blaspheming thro' the World,
And with my Execrations fright your Worshippers
From kneeling at your Altars.

Enter Cleone with a dark Lanthorn and Key.

Cleo. This way the echoing Accents seem to come :
Sure 'tis the wretched Prince ! Oh can you hear him,
And yet refuse to lend your Aid, ye Gods ?

Artax. This Gloom of horrid Night suits well my Soul,
Love, Sorrow, conscious Worth, and Indignation,
Stir mad Confusion in my lab'ring Breast,
And I am all o'er Chaos.

Cleo. Is this, alas !

The State of *Artaxerxes*, *Persia's* Heir ?
Not one poor Lamp to cheer the dismal Shade
Of this huge holy Dungeon ; Slaves, Murderers,
Villains that Crosses wait for, are not us'd thus :
I'll shew my self

[She turns the Light, and comes towards Artax.
(and Mem.

Mem. Ha ! whence this Gleam of Light ?

Artax. Fate is at hand, let's haste to bid it welcome,
It

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 69

It brings an end of Wretchedness.

Cleo. Speak lower ;

I am a Friend : long live Prince *Artaxerxes*.

Artax. What Wretch art thou that hail'st me with a
Curse ?

Come from that Cloud that muffles up thy Face,
And if thou hast a Dagger, shew it boldly :
We wish to die.

Cleo. Think better of my Errand,
I bring you Blessings, Liberty and Life,
And come the Minister of happier Fate :

[*Turns the Light on her self.*

Now down my Blood ! down to my trembling Heart,
Nor Sparkle in my Visage to betray me, [Aside.

Artax. Ha ! as I live, a Boy ! a blushing Boy !
Thou wer't not form'd sure for a Murderer's Office ;
Speak then, and tell me what and whence thou art.

Cleo. Oh ! seek not to unveil a trivial Secret,
Which known imports you not. I am a Youth
Abandon'd to Misfortunes from my Birth,
And never knew one Cause to joy in Life,
But this that puts it in my power to save
A Prince like *Artaxerxes*. Ask no more,
But follow thro' the Mazes that I tread,
Until you find your safety.

Artax. Thus forbidding
Thou giv'st me cause t'enquire : Are then the Guards,
That when the Day went down, with strictest Watch
Observ'd the Temple-Gates, remov'd or fled ?

Cleo. They are not, but with numbers reinforc'd
Keep every Passage ; only one remains
Thro' *Mirza's* Palace, open to your Flight.

Mem. Ha ! *Mirza* ! there's Damnation in his Name,
Ruin, Deceit, and Treachery attend it ;
Can Life, can Liberty, or Safety come
From him ? or ought that has an Int'rest in him ?
Rather, suspect this feigning Boy his Instrument,
To plunge us deeper yet, if possible,
In misery ; perhaps some happy Accident,
As yet to us unknown, preserves us from

The

70 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

The utmost Malice of his Hate, while here,
This sets his wicked Wit at work to draw us
Forth from this holy Place; much better be
The Pris'ners of the Gods, than wear his Fetters.

Cleo. Unfortunate Suspicion! What shall I say
To urge 'em to be safe, and yet preserve
My wretched self unknown?

Artax. Surely that Face
Was not design'd to hide dissembled Malice:
Say, Youth, art thou of *Mirza's* House, (as sure thou must,
If thou pretend'st to lead us that way forth)
And canst thou be a Friend of *Artaxerxes*?
Whom that fell Dog, that Minister of Devils,
With most opprobrious Injuries has loaded.

Cleo. Tho I am his, yet sure I never shar'd
His Hate; shall I confess and own my Shame?
Oh Heavens! ———

[*Aside.*

Mem. Mark th' unready Traytor flammers;
Half-bred and of the mungrel Strain of Mischief,
He has not Art enough to hide the Cheat,
His deep-designing Lord had better plotted.
Away! thinks he so poorly of our Wit,
To gull us with a Novice? If our Fate
Has giv'n us up, and mark'd us for Destruction,
Tell him, we are resolv'd to meet it here.

Cleo. Yet hear me, Prince, since you suspect me sent
By *Mirza*, to ensnare you, know I serve,
Oh Gods! to what am I reduc'd! (*Aside*) ——— his
Daughter:

Some God compassionate of your Woes has stirr'd
A Woman's Pity in her softer Breast;
And 'tis for her I come to give you Liberty.

I beg you to believe me.

[*She weeps.*

Artax. See, he weeps!

Mem. The waiting Tears stood ready for Command,
And now they flow to varnish the false Tale.

Artax. His Daughter, say'st thou? I have seen the
Maid,

Dost thou serve her? And could she send thee to me?
'Tis an unlikely Riddle.

Mem.

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 71

Mem. Perhaps 'tis meant,
That she who shares his poisonous Blood, shall share
The Pleasure of his Vengeance, and inure
The Woman's Hands and Eyes to Death and Mischief.
But thou her Instrument, be gone and say,
The Fate of Princes is not Sport for Girls.

Cleo. Some envious Power blasts my pious Purpose,
And nought but Death remains: O that by that
I might persuade him to believe and trust me;
And fly that Fate which with the Morning waits him.

[*Aside.*

I grieve, my Lord, to find your hard Suspicion
Debars me from preserving your dear Life,
(Which not your own *Amestris* wishes more)
To-morrow's Dawn (Oh! let me yet prevail)
The cruel Queen resolves shall be your last.
Oh fly! Let me conjure you, save your self.
May that most awful God that here is worshipp'd
Deprive me of his chearful Beams for ever,
Make me the wretched'st thing he sees while living,
And after Death the lowest of the Damn'd,
If I have any thought but for your safety.

Artax. No, I have found the Malice of thy Mistress;
Since I refus'd her Love when she was proffer'd
By her ambitious Father for my Bride,
And on a worthier Choice bestow'd my Heart,
She vows Revenge on me for slighted Beauty,

Cleo. My Lord, you do her most unmanly wrong,
She owns the Merit of the fair *Amestris*,
Nor ever durst imagine she deserv'd you.
Oh! spare that Thought, nor blot her Virgin's Fame.
In silence still she wonder'd at your Vertues,
Bless'd you, nor at her own ill Fate repin'd;
This wounds her most, that you suspect unkindly
Th' officious Piety that would have sav'd you.
Careless of an offended Father's Rage;
For you alone concern'd, she charg'd me guide you
When Midnight Sleep had clos'd observing Eyes,
Safe thro' her Father's with this Key——
And if I met with any that durst bar

Your

72 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Your Passage forth, she bid me greet him thus——

[*Stabs her self.*]

Artax. (*catching her as she falls*) What hast thou done, rash Boy ?

Cleo. Giv'n you the last,

And only Proof remain'd, that could convince you
I held your Life much dearer than my own.

Mem. Horrid Amazement chills my very Veins !

Cleo. Let me conjure you with my latest Breath,
Make haste to seize the Means that may preserve you ;
This Key amidst the Tumult of this Night [*Giving the*
Will open you way thro' Mirza's Palace. *Key.*

May every God assist and guard your Flight :
And, Oh ! when all your Hopes of Love and Glory
Are crown'd with just Success, will you be good,
And think with Pity on the lost Cleone.

Artax. Ten thousand dismal Fancies crowd my Thoughts :
Oh ! is it possible thou canst be she,
Thou most unhappy Fair-one ?

Cleo. Spare my Shame,
Nor call the Blood, that flows to give me Peace,
Back to my dying Cheeks. Can you forget
Who was my Father ? And remember only
How much I wish'd I had deserv'd your Friendship ?
Nay, let my Tongue grow bold, and say, your Love ;
But 'twas not in my Fate.

Artax. What shall I say,
To witness how my grateful Heart is touch'd ?
But, Oh ! why would'st thou give this fatal Instance ?
Why hast thou stain'd me with thy Virgin Blood ?
I swear, sweet Saint, for thee I could forgive
The Malice of thy Father, tho he seeks
My Life and Crown ; thy Goodness might atone
Ev'n for a Nation's Sins ; look up and live,
And thou shalt still be near me as my Heart.

Cleo. Oh charming Sounds ! that gently lull my Soul
To everlasting Rest ; I swear 'tis more,
More Joy to die thus bless'd than to have liv'd
A Monarch's Bride ; may every Blessing wait you
In War and Peace, still may you be the greatest,

The

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

73

The Favourite of the Gods, and Joy of Men——
I faint ! Oh ! let me lean upon your Arm——

[*She dies.*

Artax. Hold up the Light, my Father ; Ha ! she
Swoons !

The Iron-hand of Death is on her Beauties,
And see, like Lillies nipp'd with Frost, they languish.

Mem. My tough old Soldier's Heart melts at the Sight,
And an unwonted Pity moves my Breast.
Ill-fated Maid, too good for that damn'd Race,
From which thou drew'st thy Being ! Sure the Gods,
Angry e'er while, will be at length appeas'd
With this egregious Victim : let us tempt 'em
Now while they seem to smile.

Artax. A Beam of Hope,
Strikes thro' my Soul, like the first infant Light
That glanc'd upon the Chaos ; if we reach
The open City, Fate may be ours again :
But Oh ! whate'er Success or Happiness
Attend my Life, still fair unhappy Maid,
Still shall thy Memory be my Grief and Honour.
On one fix'd Day in each returning Year,
Cypress and Myrtle for thy Sake I'll wear,
Ev'n my *Amestris* thy hard Fate shall mourn,
And with fresh Roses crown thy Virgin Urn,
Till, in *Elysium* blest'd, thy gentle Shade
Shall own my Vows of Sorrow justly paid.

[*Exeunt.*

D

ACT



A C T V.

SCENE I. *Mirza's Palace.*

Enter Mirza, Magas, and Attendants with Lights.

Mirz. **P**H O ! You o'er-rate the Danger.

Mag. If I do,

We err in the Extremes, since you esteem it
As much too lightly ; think you then 'tis nothing,
This horrid Jar of Tumult and Confusion ?
Heads white with Years, and vers'd in long Experience,
Who yet remember all the different Changes
A rolling Age produces, cannot call
To mind one Instance dreadful as this Night.
Infernal Discord, hideous to behold,
Hangs like its evil Genius o'er the City,
And sends a Snake to every vulgar Breast.
From several Quarters the mad Rabble swarm,
Arm'd with the Instruments of hasty Rage,
And in confus'd disorderly Array
Most formidable march : their differing Clamours,
Together join'd, compose the deafning Sound,
Arm ! Arm ! they cry, Religion is no more,
Our Gods are slighted, whom if we revenge not,
War, Pestilence, and Famine will ensue,
And universal Ruin swallows all.

Mirz. A Crew of mean unthinking heartless Slaves,
With ease stirr'd up to Mutiny, and quell'd
With the same ease, with like Expressions shew
Their Joy or Anger, both are Noise and Tumult.
Add still, when Holidays make Labour cease,
They meet and shout : do these deserve our Fears ?

Mag.

The Ambitious Step-Mother.

75

Mag. Most certainly they may; if we consider
Each Circumstance of Peril that concurs;
Tigranes, with the rest that 'scap'd the Temple,
Are mix'd amongst this Herd, and urge the Wrongs
Which with the Gods their Prince and *Memnon* suffer.

Mirz. Nor need we fear ev'n that, safe in the Aid
And Number of our Friends, who treble theirs:
For this mad Rout that hum and swarm together,
For want of somewhat to employ their Folly,
Indulge 'em in their Fancy for Religion,
Thou and thy holy Brotherhood of Priests,
Shall in Procession bear the sacred Fire,
And all our golden Gods; let their Friends judge
If still they look not kindly as of old:
'Tis a most apt Amusement for a Crowd,
They'll gaze, and gather round the gaudy Shew,
And quite forget the Thoughts of Mutiny.
A Guard shall wait you.

Mag. Why go not you too with us?
They hold your Wisdom in most high regard,
And will be greatly sway'd by your Persuasion,
Th' occasion is well worth your Care and Presence.

Mirz. O! you'll not need my Aid: Besides, my Friend,
My Hours this Night are destin'd to a Task
Of more import, than are the Fates of Millions
Such grovelling Souls as theirs. As yet the Secret
Is immature, nor worth your present Knowledge:
To-morrow that and all my Breast is yours.

I must not, dare not trust him with my Weakness,
'Twill mark me for his Scorn; 'tis yet some Wisdom,
If we must needs be Fools, to hide our Folly. [*Aside.*]

Mag. He means the Pris'ners death, let him engross
The People's hate, monopolize Damnation,
I will be safely ignorant of Mischief. [*Aside.*]

Hereafter, when your Wisdom shall think fit
To share those Thoughts, and trust 'em with your Friend,
I shall be pleas'd to know; this instant Hour,
My Cares are all employ'd on my own Province,
Which hastes me hence.

Mirz. May all your Gods assist you.

[*Exeunt.*
SCENE

SCENE II.

*An Apartment in Mirza's Palace.**Enter Amestris.*

Ames. Will ye not hear, ye ever gracious Gods ?
 Since sure you do not joy in our Misfortunes,
 But only try the Strength of our frail Vertue.
 Are not my Sorrows full ? Can ought be added ?
 My Royal Lord, and Father ! ye dear Names
 In which my all of Happiness was summ'd,
 What have the Ministers of Fate done with you ?
 Are you not dead ? Too sure ! That's past a doubt ;
 O Memnon ! Oh my Prince ? My Father ! Oh my
 Husband !

Enter Mirza.

Mirz. Such *Juno* was (except alone those Tears)
 When, upon *Ida's* Top, she charm'd the God,
 That long had been a Stranger to her Bed ;
 Made him forget the Business of the World,
 And lay aside his Providence, t'employ
 The whole Divinity upon her Beauty,
 And sure 'twas worth the while, had I been *Jove*,
 So had I too been pleas'd to be deceiv'd
 Into immortal Joys. Oh cease thy Tears ! —

Ames. Give 'em me back, or if the Grave and thou
 Restore to none, Oh join my Fate to theirs ;
 Shut us together in some silent Vault,
 Where I may sit and weep till Death's kind Hand
 Shall lay me gently by my Lord's dear side,
 And hush my Sorrows in eternal Slumber.

Mirz. In pity to your Form assuage those Tears,
 Sorrow is Beauty's Bane ; nor let your Breast
 Harbour a Fear : I wage not War with fair ones ;

But

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 77

But wish you would efface those ugly Thoughts,
That live in your Remembrance to perplex you;
Let Joy, the Native of your Soul, return,
And Love's gay God sit smiling in your Eyes,
As erst he did; I wish you wondrous well,
And would so fully recompense the Loss
You fondly mourn, that when you count the Gains,
Your self should own your Fortunes are well chang'd.

Ames. Oh impious Comforter! talk'st thou of Joy,
When Nature dictates only Death and Horror,
Is there a God can break the Laws of Fate?
And give me back the precious Lives I've lost?
What nam'st thou Recompence? Can ought atone
For Blood? A Father's and a Husband's Blood?
Such Comfort brings the hungry midnight Wolf,
When having slain the Shepherd, smear'd with Gore,
He leaps amidst the helpless bleating Flock.

Mirz. Away with this Perverseness of thy Sex,
These foolish Tears, these peevish Sighs and Sobblings!
Look up, be gay, and cheer me with thy Beauties,
And, to thy wish I will indulge thy Fancy.
Not all the imagin'd Splendor of the Gods,
Shall match thy Pomp, sublimely shalt thou shine,
The Boast and Glory of our *Asian* World;
Nor shall one She of all thy towering Sex
Out-rival thee (thou lovely Fair) in Power,
Oh think on Power, on Power and Place supreme.

Ames. There is but one, one only thing to think on,
My murder'd Lord, and his dark gaping Grave,
That waits unclos'd impatient of my coming.

Mirz. Oh listen, gentle Maid, while I impart
A Story of such softness to thy Ear,
As (like the Halcyon brooding o'er the Waves)
May with its Influence hush thy stormy Griefs.

Ames. Begone, and if thou bear'st one Thought of
Pity

In that hard Breast; Oh leave me to my self,
Nor by thy Presence, hideous to my Soul,
And horrid Consolations, strive to add

78 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

To my full Woes, that swell'd without thy help,
Already rise and bubble o'er the Margin.

Mirz. What if I talk'd of Love ?

Ames. Of Love ! Oh Monster !

Mirz. If Love be monstrous, so is this fair Frame,
This beauteous World, this Canopy, the Sky ;
That sparkling shines with Gems of Light innumerable,
And so art thou and I, since Love made all ;
Who kindly reconcil'd the jarring Atoms
In friendly League, and bid 'em be a World.
Frame not thy lovely Mouth then to blaspheme
Thy great Creator, thou art his, and made for
His more peculiar Service ; thy bright Eyes,
Thy moist red Lip, thy rising snowy Bosom,
Thy every Part was made to furnish Joy,
Ev'n to a riotous Excess of Happiness :
Oh give me but to taste thy blissful Charms,
And take my Wealth, my Honour, Power, take all,
All, all for Recompence.

Ames. Execrable Wretch !

Thus ! Is it thus thou wouldst assuage my Sorrows ?
When thy inhuman bloody Cruelty,
Now with redoubling Pangs cleaves my poor Heart,
Com'st thou bespotted with the recent Slaughter
To proffer impious Love ? Accursed Fiend !
Horror and Grief shall turn me to a Fury ;
Still with my echoing Cries I will pursue thee,
And halloo Vengeance in thy guilty Ears ;
Vengeance for Murder ! for my Prince's Murder !
And for my poor old Father ! Think not Villain,
Who art the Plague and Scourge of human Kind,
That there is Peace for thee, whilst I run mad
With raging Sorrow ; Vengeance, Vengeance waits thee,
Great as my Woes !—My dear ! dear ! *Ariaxerxes !*

Mirz. I am not lucky at the glossing Art
Of catching Girls with Words, but 'tis no matter,
Force is a sure Resort ; and when at last
Fierce as a tawring Falcon from her Height,
I stoop to strike the Prey, it is my own.

[*Aside.*
Obstinate

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 79

Obstinate Fool, how dar'st thou cross my wishes?
Since the same Hand that has aveng'd me well
Upon my other Foes commands thy Fate;
Tho Mercy in Compassion of thy Beauty
Reach out her Hand to save thee, yet if urg'd,
Revenge may still take place: think well on that.

Amef. That, that is all the Mercy which I ask,
Indulge thy thirsty Malice in my Blood,
And hasten me to Peace. My Woman's Heart
Shall gather all its little Stock of Courage
To arm me for the Blow. Tho Death be terrible,
Ghastly and pale, yet I will joy to meet him;
My better Life already is destroy'd,
Imperfect now, and wanting half my self,
I wander here in vain, and want thy Hand
To guide and re-unite me to my Lord.

Mirz. Alas! thou hast not read aright thy Destiny,
Matter of much import requires thy Life,
And still detains thee here: Come, I'll instruct thee,
And put thee in the way of Fate's Design.

[Laying hold on her.]

Amef. Unhand me, Villain!

Mirz. Nay, you must not struggle,
Nor frown, and look askew; fantastick Sex!
That put Men on the Drudgery to force you
To your own Satisfaction.

Amef. Let me go,
Abhor'd detested Monster! Shall he brave you,
You awful Gods? Shall not your Lightning blast him?

Mirz. Oh no! Your Gods have Pleasures of their
own,

Some mortal Beauty charms the wanton Jove,
Within whose Arms he revels, nor has leisure
To mind thy foolish Screaming.

Amef. Hear me now, sweet Heaven!
Save me, ye Gods! Oh save me! save me! save me!

Mirz. Come, come along! you see you strive in vain.

[Striving with her.]

Amef. Is there no hope of Aid from Gods or Men?

80 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Oh let me turn to thee then, kneel to thee,
And with my Pray'rs and Tears implore thy Pity.

Mirz. Speak, for Enchantment dwells upon thy
Tongue,
And all the fluttering Spirits in my Blood
Dance nimbly on to the celestial Sound.

Amef. What shall I say to move him to Compassion ?
Thus groveling, prostrate thus upon the Earth,
Let me conjure you, spare my Virgin-Honour,
Spare to commit a wrong to you unprofitable,
Yet worse to me than Torments, Racks, and Death:
Kill me, the last of my unhappy Race,
And let old *Memnon's* Name with me be lost.
If Death be not enough, let me live wretched,
Pull off these Robes, and clothe me like a Slave,
Then send me out to labour at some Village,
Where I may groan beneath a cruel Master,
Be hardly us'd, and want ev'n Food and Raiment;
Till Cold, and Dirt, and Poverty shall change,
And make me loathsome as my fellow Wretches.
Oh ! Let my Rags claim only this one Privilege,
To wrap me in the Grave a spotless Maid.

Mirz. That Tongue which pleads makes all Intreating
vain,
Thy every Motion, each complaining Accent
Warms me afresh, and urges new Desire;
Thou art, thou must be mine, nor Heaven, nor Earth,
Nor the conspiring Power of Hell shall save thee;
I long to lose my Age in thy Embraces,
To bask and wanton in thy warmer Sun,
Till a new Youth shoot thro' me.

Amef. Chast *Diana*
And thou the Guardian of the Marriage-Bed,
[*Getting loose from him.*
Thou Royal *Juno*, Oh protect thy Votary.

Mirz. My jaded Age and weak enervate Limbs
Falter and shrink unequal to their Office.
I prithee yield, come, yield, and be a Queen !

[*Laying hold on her again.*
Yield,

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 81

Yield, and be any thing ! I cannot bear
These fierce convulsive Starts, this raging Flame
That drinks my Blood.

Amef. Oh never, never, never !

A Cause like this will turn me to a Fighter,
To my last Gasp, to Death I will resist.

Mirz. My coward Strength, dost thou go back from
Beauty ?

Rouze, and deserve the Pleasure thou wouldst taste.

Amef. Unmanly Traitor !—seize him all ye Fiends.

In the Struggle she draws his own Poniard, and stabs him.

Mirza falling.] Damnation ! Oh my Heart ! the cursed
Steel

Has struck me to the Earth.

Amef. There sink for ever !

Nor rise again to plague the wretched World.

Mirz. My heated Blood ebbs out, and now too late
My cooler Reason bids me curse my Folly ;

Oh Idiot, Idiot ! to be caught so poorly ;

Where are thy fine Arts now ? Unravel'd all,

Mangl'd and cut to pieces by a Girl !

Oh Shame of Wisdom ! When Revenge was sure ;

And Fate was in my Grasp, to lose it all,

Neglect the noble Game, run out my Years,

On the pursuit of Joys I could not taste ;

My Memory must be the Jest of Boys.

Amef. My boasted Courage sinks at sight of Blood,

[Letting fall the Poniard.]

Thou justly shed, and I grow stiff with Horror.

[Mirza attempting to rise, falls again.]

Mirz. It wont be ! Life gushes out amain,

And I shall die without Revenge or Aid ;

What Noise is that ? without there, Help !

[Trampling without.]

Amef. Oh Heavens !

What will become of me ?

D 5

Enter

82 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Enter Orchanes hastily.

Orch. My Lord ! Where are you ?
Bleeding ! and on the Ground ! What wretched Accident ? ———

Then Fate resolves to make this Night compleat,
Such as succeeding Horrors ne'er shall match.

Mirz. Oh my *Orchanes* ! I am fall'n vilely,
And this last part of Life will fully all
The Wisdom and Renown of what is past.
Methought thou talk'dst of Horrors, speak 'em boldly,
And try if ought can add to this Confusion.

Orch. Prepare, my Lord, and summon all your Wisdom,
Your utmost Constancy of Soul to hear ———

Mirz. No more ! I cannot wait thy Preparation,
Let the ill Fortune take me as it finds me.

Orch. Then hear it thus ; your Daughter's dead ———

Mirz. My Daughter !
Thy Words have met with an unguarded Side,
And pierce ev'n thro' my Soul. Say, How ? Where ?
Tell me ! ———

Orch. As with a Guard I kept the Temple-Gates,
I heard old *Memnon* and the Pris'ner Prince
Loud as the roaring Ocean in a Storm,
Echoing their Rage thro' the vast sounding Dome ;
When on a sudden, ere the Night had gain'd
Four Hours at most, the Noise was hush'd in Silence.
Wond'ring, and curious of the Cause, I enter'd,
And found, Oh Grief to Sight ! your lovely Daughter
Dress'd like a Boy, then warm, and newly dead,
One Wound was on her Breast. Why she was there,
Or how we know not ; to compleat the Ill,
The Pris'ners both are fled.

Mirz. Fled ! 'tis impossible.
Ha ! which way ? whither ? how ? they could not fly !
Ames. O wondrous Turn of Joy ! Are they not dead
then ?

Orch.

The Ambitious Step-Mother.—83

Orch. They could not 'scape the Guards; no other
Passage

Remain'd but yours, and ev'n that was fast.
Upon the instant I beset each Avenue
Which to your Palace leads; happily as yet
They are not pass'd from thence.

Ames. Guard 'em ye Gods!

Mirz. Find 'em again, *Orchanes*, ere I die,
Or I am more than double damn'd; this Loss
Is worse than mine, worse than my Daughter's death,
'Tis death of my Revenge. Malicious Fortune!
She took the Moment when my Wisdom nodded,
And ruin'd me at once. O doating Fool!
Thou Fool of Love, and of pernicious Woman!
I sicken; Nature fails me: Oh Revenge!
Will not thy Cordial keep back flying Life?
It shall! *Orchanes* drag that Trait'refs to me.

Ames. Oh if thou art a Man, I charge thee loose me,
And scorn his bidding, scorn to be his Slave,
A Devil's Drudge in Mischief. Save me from Death,
Have pity on my Youth, Oh spare my Youth!

Orchanes pulls *Amestris* down to *Mirza*.

Mirz. Harken not to her; drag her, pull her down!
Shall *Memnon* boast of thee, while I die Childless?
No, to *Cleone's*, Ghost thou art a Victim.
Oh could I but have seen thee with those Eyes
I view thee now, I had been wife and safe;
That Face shall make no more Fools in this World,
Down! bear thy fatal Beauties down to Hell,
And try if thou canst charm amongst the Dead.
Die Witch! Enchantress die! [He stabs her.

Ames. Ah! Mercy Heavens!

Mirz. I thank thee, Hand, at least for this last Service.
Now fly *Orchanes*, haste and tell the Queen,
My latest Breath stays for her——Something I would
Important to her Service——I breathe short,

Life.

84 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Life stays in pain, and struggles to be gone,
I strive in vain to hold it——Ha! what mean
These fleeting Shades that dance before my Sight?
'Tis Death, I feel it plain; the dreadful Change
That Nature starts at. Death! ——Death! ——What
is Death?

'Tis a vast Disquisition, Priests and Scholars
Enquire whole Ages, and are yet in doubt.
My Head turns round! ——I cannot form one Thought
That pleases me about it.——Dying——must resolve me.

[*Mirza dies.*]

Ames. Oh my hard Fortune! Must I die? die now?
When *Artaxerxes* calls and bids me live.
His dear lov'd Image stays my parting Soul,
And makes it linger in its ruin'd House.
Ha! sure he's dead!——'tis so, and now he stands

[*Looking on Mirza.*]

Arraign'd before the dread impartial Judges,
To answer to a long Account of Crimes;
Had I but strength, perhaps my Fate may yet [Rising.
Find out a way to save me.
My Love and Father make Life worth my Care,
Alas! My Blood flows fast; this way I think.

[*Goes off faintly.*]

*Enter at the other side Artaxerxes and Memnon, with
a Sword and Dark-Lantern.*

Mem. Ha! here are Lights, hold up thy Weapon,
Son.

Artax. And see Blood, and a Body on the Floor:
What means this Scene of Death? What Wretch art
thou?

Oh all ye juster Powers! 'tis *Mirza*, see,
He seems now dead.

Mem. Damnation then is now to him,
And if there be one deeper Pit of Sepulchre,
One Plague above the rest in those dark Regions,

He

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 85

He as the most abandon'd Dog may claim it,
And vie for Preference with Devils themselves.

Re-enter Amestris.

Amesf. The Doors are guarded, Fate has clos'd me round.

Artax. Ha ! art thou my *Amestris* ?

Mem. Oh my Daughter !

[*They run to her.*

Amesf. Are ye then come at last to bless my Eyes,
Which could not close without one parting View ?
Oh hold me, or I sink ! _____

Mem. Alas ! my Child _____

Artax. My cruel Fair, why art thou pale and faint ;
Ha, whence this Blood ? Oh killing Spectacle !

Amesf. Forth from my Heart the crimson River flows,
My lavish Heart that hastily consumes
Its small Remain of Life : Oh lay me gently
On my last Bed the Earth, whose cold hard Bosom
Must shortly be the Place of my long Rest.

Mem. What have we done ? or, Oh ! if we have
sinn'd,

What has thy Innocence done to merit this !

Amesf. That Villain *Mirza* _____

Mem. Ha ! Say, what of him ?

Amesf. Offer'd most brutal Outrage to my Honour.

Artax. Oh ye eternal Rulers of the World,
Could you look on unmov'd ? But say, instruct me,
That I might bow before the God that sav'd thee.

Amesf. Sure 'twas some chaster Power that made me
bold,

And taught my trembling Hand to find the way
With his own Poniard to the Villain's Heart.

Mem. Thou art my Daughter still ! Oh noble Action !
That gives in Death an interval of Joy.

Amesf. Just in that Hour of Fate a Villain enter'd,
By whose Assistance the revengeful *Mirza*
Forc'd me to share Death with him.

Artax. 'Tis past, 'tis past ;

[*Lying down.*
And

86 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

And all those Fires that lighted up my Soul,
 Glory and bright Ambition languish now,
 And leave me dark and gloomy as the Grave.
 Oh thou soft dying Sweetness!—Shall I rage
 And curse my self? Curse ev'n the Gods?—Oh no;
 I am the Slave of Fate, and bow beneath
 The Load that presses me; am sunk to Earth,
 And ne'er shall rise again: here will I sit,
 And gaze till I am nothing.

Ames. Alas! my Lord,
 Fain would I strive to bid you not be sad,
 Fain would I cheer your Grief, but 'tis in vain:
 I know by my own Heart it is impossible;
 For we have lov'd too well. Oh mournful Nuptials!
 Are these the Joys of Brides? Indeed 'tis hard,
 'Tis very hard to part; I cannot leave you,
 The agonizing Thought distracts me; hold me,
 Oh hold me fast, Death shall not tear me from you.

Artax. Oh could my Arms fence thee from Destiny,
 The Gods might launch their Thunder on my Head,
 Plague me with Woes treble to what I feel:
 With Joy I would endure it all to save thee.
 What shall I say? What shall I do to save thee?
 Grief shakes my Frame, it melts my very Temper;
 My manly Constancy and Royal Courage
 Run gushing thro' my Eyes: Oh my *Amestris*!

Ames. And see my Father! his white Beard is wet
 With the sad Dew.

Mem. I try'd to man my Heart,
 But could not stand the Buffet of this Tempest,
 It tears me up—My Child! Ha! art thou dying?

Ames. Indeed I am very sick, Oh hold me up!
 My Pain increases, and a cold damp Dew
 Hangs on my Face. Is there no Help? no Ease?
 Have I your Arm, my Love?

Artax. Thou hast my Heart.
 Dost thou yet hold?

Ames. Say, will you not forget me,
 When I am laid to moulder in the Tomb?

'Tis

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 87

'Tis sure you will not, still there will be room
For my Remembrance in your noble Heart ;
I know you lov'd me truly ! Now ! I faint !
Oh shield me, shield me from that ugly Fantom,
The Cave of Death ! how dark and deep it is !
I tremble at the Sight——'tis hideous Horror !——
The Gloom grows o'er me——Let me not lie there.

[*Amestris dies.*]

Artax. There Life gave way, and the last rosy Breath
Went in that Sigh. Death, like a brutal Victor,
Already enter'd, with rude haste defaces
The lovely Frame he 'as master'd ; see how soon
These starry Eyes have lost their Light and Lustre !
Stay, let me close their Lids. Now for the rest ;
Old *Memnon* ! Ha ! Grief has transfix'd his Brain,
And he perceives me not !——Now what of thee ?
Thinkst thou to live, thou Wretch ? Think not of any
thing ;

Thought is Damnation, 'tis the Plague of Devils
To think on what they are. And see, this Weapon
Shall shield me from it, plunge me in Forgetfulness,
Ere the dire Scorpion, Thought, can rouse to sting me.
Lend me thy Bosom, my cold Bride : Ill Fortune

[*Lying by her.*]

Has done its worst, and we shall part no more ;
Wait for me, gentle Spirit, since the Stars
Together must receive us ! [*Stabs himself.*] Oh well
aim'd !

How foolish is the Coward's Fear of Death !
Of Death, the gentlest——surest way to Peace.

[*Artax. dies.*]

[*Memnon stands looking on the Bodies some time,
and then speaks.*]

Mem. Yet will I gaze ! Yet ! Tho my Eyes grow stiff,
And turn to Steel or Marble : Here's a Sight
To bless a Father ! These ! These were your Gifts,
Ye bounteous Gods ! You'll spare my Thanks for them,
You gave me Being too, and spurn me out
To hoary Wretchedness ; away, 'twas Cruelty :

Oh

88 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

Oh cursed, cursed, cursed fourscore Years,
 Ye Heap of Ills, ye monstrous Pile of Plagues !
 Sure they lov'd well, the very Streams of Blood,
 That flow from their pale Bosoms, meet and mingle.
 Stay, let me view 'em better — Nay, 'tis thus —
 If thou art like thy Mother — She dy'd too —
 Where is she ? — Ha ! that Dog, that Villain *Mirza* !
 He bears her from me : Shall we not pursue ? —
 The Whirl of Battel comes across me, fly !
 Be gone ! They shall not, dare not brave me thus !
 Hey, 'tis a glorious Sound ! rush on, my Prince,
 We'll start, and reach the Goal of Fate at once.

[Runs off.]

*Enter, on the other side, Queen, and Attendants,
 with Lights.*

Qu. Why am I summon'd with this Call of Death ?
 This is no common Ruin ; *Artaxerxes* !
 And *Memnon*'s Daughter ! *Mirza*, thou art fallen
 In pompous Slaughter : Could not all thy Arts,
 That dole'd about Destruction to our Enemies,
 Guard thy own Life from Fate ? Vain Boast of Wisdom,
 That with fantastick Pride, like busy Children,
 Builds Paper Towns and Houses, which at once
 The Hand of Chance o'eturns and loosely scatters.

I Att. Oh dismal Sight !

[Looking out.]

Qu. What is it frights thy Eyes ?

I Att. Old *Memnon*'s Body.

Qu. 'Tis a grateful Horror.

I Att. Upon the Floor the batter'd Carcase lies
 Weltring in Gore, whilst on the marble Wall
 A dreadful Mass of Brains, grey Hair, and Blood
 Is smear'd in hideous Mixture.

Qu. Fierce Despair
 Has forc'd a way for the impetuous Soul,
 'Tis well, he is in peace — What means this Tumult ?

[Shout, clashing of Swords.]

Enter

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 89

Enter an Officer, his Sword drawn.

Offic. Fly, Madam, lest your Person be not safe ;
The Traitor *Bagoas*, to whose Charge you trusted
The Prince your Son, has drawn the Guards to join him ;
And now assisted by the furious Rabble,
On every side they charge those few who keep
This Place and the Temple, with loud Out-cries,
Proclaiming that they mean to free the Pris'ners.
Orchanes, e're I fled to give you notice,
Fell by the Prince's hand ; the raging Torrent
Bore down our weak Resistance, and pursuing
With furious Haste, ev'n trod upon my Flight :
This Instant brings 'em here.

Qu. Let 'em come on,
I cannot fear ; this Storm is rais'd too late,
I stand secur'd of all I wish already.

[Shout and Clashing of Swords again.]

*Enter Artaban, Cleanthes, and Attendants, their
Swords drawn.*

Artab. Then Vertue is in vain, since base Deceit
And Treachery have triumph'd o'er the Mighty.
Oh Nature ! let me turn my Eyes away,
Lest I am blasted by a Mother's sight.

Qu. Ungrateful Rebel ! Do thy impious Arms
Pursue me for my too indulgent Fondness
And Care for thee ?

Artab. Well has that Care been shewn ;
Have you not foully stain'd my sacred Fame ?
Look on that Scene of Blood ; the dire Effects
Of cruel Female Arts. But oh what Recompence !
What can you give me for my murder'd Love ?
Has not the Labyrinth of your fatal Counsels
Involv'd my fair, my lovely, lost *Cleone* ?
By our bright Gods I swear I will assert

The

90 *The Ambitious Step-Mother.*

The Majesty of Manly Government,
Nor wear again your Chains : Still as our Mother
Be honour'd ; rule amongst your Maids and Eunuchs,
Nor mingle in our State, where mad Confusion
Shakes the whole Frame, to boast a Woman's Cunning.

Qu. Thou talk'st as if thy infant Hand could grasp,
Guide, and command the Fortune of the World ;
But thou art young in Power. Remember, Boy,
Thy Father, once the Hero of his Age,
Was proud to be the Subject of my Sway ;
The Warrior to the Woman's Wit gave way,
And found it was his Interest to obey. }
And dost thou hope to shake off my Command ?
Dost thou ? the Creature of my forming Hand.
When I assert the Power thou dar'st invade, }
Like Heaven, I will resolve to be obey'd,
And rule or ruin that which once I made. }

[Exit Queen and Attendants.]

Artab. Let a Guard wait the Queen : Tho Nature
plead

For Reverence to her Person, jealous Power
Must watch her subtle and ambitious Wit.
Hast thou secur'd the impious Priest, *Cleanthes* ?
Magas, that Wretch that prostitutes our Gods.

Clean. Already he has met the Fate he merited ;
This Night the Hypocrite in grand Procession
March'd thro' the City to appease the People,
And bore the Gods along to aid his Purpose :
When on a sudden, like a Hurricane,
That starts at once, and ruffles all the Ocean,
Some Fury more than mortal seiz'd the Crowd ;
At once they rush'd, at once they cry'd Revenge ;
Then snatched, and tore the trembling Priest to pieces.
What was most strange, no Injury was offer'd
To any of the Brotherhood beside,
But all their Rage was ended in his Death :
Like formal Justice that severely strikes,
And in an instant is serene and calm.

Artab. Oh my *Cleanthes*, do but cast thy Thoughts
Back

The Ambitious Step-Mother. 91

Back on the recent Story of this Night ;
And thou with me wilt wonder, and confess
The Gods are great and just. Well have you mark'd,
Celestial Powers, your righteous Detestation
Of Sacrilege, of base and bloody Treachery.
May this Example guide my future Sway ;
Let Honour, Truth and Justice crown my Reign,
Ne'er let my Kingly Word be given in vain,
But ever sacred with my Foes remain.
On these Foundations shall my Empire stand,
The Gods shall vindicate my just Command,
And guard that Power they trusted to my Hand.

[*Exeunt omnes.*]

FINIS.



*BOOKS printed for Richard, James,
and Bethel Wellington, and sold by
J. Darby in Bartholomew Close, A.
Bettesworth in Pater-noster-Row, F.
Clay without Temple-Bar, and R.
Caldwell in Newgate-street.*

THE Art of Pleasing in Conversation, both in *French*
and *English*.

Mrs. Behn's Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

—— Her Plays, 4 Vol.

Beaumont and Fletcher's Plays, 7 Vol.

Brown's Roman History, for the use of Schools.

Bragg's Advice to young Gentlemen.

Boyer's French Dictionary.

Blunt's Law Dictionary.

Lord Bacon's Essays.

Dr. Bray's Lectures on the Catechism.

Dr. Comber's Companion to the Altar.

Cibber's Plays, 2 Vol.

Congreve's *Incognita*, or Love and Duty reconcil'd; a
Novel, both in 8vo and 12mo.

Cocker's Decimal Arithmetick, 5th Edition.

Collier's Dictionary abridg'd, 2 Vol.

Dryden's Plays, 6 Vol.

Etmullerus's Works abridg'd, in *English*.

—— The same in *Latin*.

Fontanelle's Plurality of Worlds, translated by Glanvil.

The Comical History of *Francion*, translated by Tho.

Brown and others, 2d Edition with Cuts. 2 Vol.

The Government of the Thoughts, with the Art of
Patience.

Hudibras.

History of Sweden, by Pufendorf.

Hartman's Family Physician.

Hunt's Mathematical Companion.

Howel's Elements of History.

Archbishop Laud's Devotions.

Lindamira,

Lindamira, or the Lover's Secretary; publish'd by
Tho. Brown.

Love Letters betwixt a Nun and a Cavalier, 12mo.

— The same in 8vo, with *Hopkins's Art of Love*.

Lassell's Journey thro' Italy.

Lee's Plays, 3 Vol. 12mo.

— The same in 8vo.

Milton's Paradise Lost, and Regain'd.

Montaigne's Essays, translated by Mr. Cotton, 3 Vol.

Mauger's French Grammar, 28th Edit.

— *Royal French Grammar*.

Dr. Mead on the Influences of the Sun and Moon.

Nurse's Essays on the Nature and Faculties of Man.

Ovid Travestie, or Ovid's Epistles burlesqu'd, by Capt.
Radcliff.

Otway's Plays, 2 Vol.

Polybius's History in English, by Sir H. Shears, Dry-
den, &c. 2 Vol.

Peachy on the Diseases of Children.

Sir Tho. Pope-Blount's Essays.

— — — — — *His Remarks on Poetry*.

Riverius's Practice of Physick abridg'd.

Earl of Rochester's Familiar Letters, publish'd by Tho.
Brown.

Rocheffoucault's Maxims, translated by Dr. Stanhope.

Shakespear's Plays, 9 Vol.

Southern's Plays, 2 Vol.

Scarron's Novels.

Dr. Sydenham's Practical Works, 8th Edit.

Select Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts; containing the *Happy Slave*, *Princess of Cleve*, *Love in a Nunnery*, *Earl of Essex*, and others.

Vertot's Revolutions of Sweden.

Vitruvius and Vignola's Architecture abridg'd, by Mons.
Perault, and Mr. Jo. Moxon, with 60 Copper-Plates.

Vanbrugh's Plays, 2 Vol.

Wycherley's Plays, 2 Vol.

Walker of the Education of young Gentlemen.

Whaley's Sermons. 1. On the Power of Faith.

2. The Danger of a misinform'd Conscience. 3. The
different Dispensations of Grace. 4. The Case of a
Death-

Death-bed Repentance. 5. The certain Way to Happiness. 6. Growth in Grace. 7. Of Duelling and Self-murder. 8. Of the Shortness of human Life.

Single Plays in Twelves.

Ambitious Stepmother.	<i>Othello</i> , or the Moor of
Anatomist, or Sham Doctor.	<i>Venice</i> .
<i>Esop</i> .	Orphan.
Earl of <i>Essex</i> .	<i>Oroonoko</i> .
<i>Hamlet</i> .	Plain Dealer.
History and Fall of <i>Caius Marius</i> .	Provok'd Wife.
The Island Princess.	Relapse, or Virtue in Danger.
King <i>Lear</i> .	Rehearsal and Chances.
Love for Money, or the Boarding-School.	Rule a Wife.
	Sir Courty Nice.
	<i>Theodosius</i> .

Single Plays in Quarto.

Adventures of 5 Hours.	Faithful General.
Ambitious Stepmother.	Fond Husband.
<i>Albion</i> Queens.	Fairy Queen.
All mistaken.	Grateful Servant.
<i>Alcibiades</i> .	Generous Conqueror.
<i>Cambyfes</i> .	Generous Choice.
<i>Cyrus</i> the Great.	Gentleman Dancing Master.
Chances.	<i>Henry</i> the Second.
<i>Caligula</i> .	Island Princess.
City Heirefs.	Innocent Usurper, or Death of L. <i>Jane</i> Gray.
<i>Cesar</i> <i>Borgia</i> .	Injur'd Love.
Conquest of <i>Spain</i> .	<i>Limberham</i> , or kind Keeper.
Duke of <i>Guise</i> .	Love Triumphant.
Destruction of <i>Jerusalem</i> .	Love in a Wood.
Don <i>Quixot</i> .	<i>Lucius Junius Brutus</i> .
<i>Epsom</i> Wells.	Libertine.
Empress of <i>Morocco</i> .	Marriage
Friendship improv'd.	

Marriage Alamode.
Married Beau.
Massacre of *Paris*.
Mithridates.
Maid's Tragedy.
Maid's last Prayer.
Othello, the Moor of *Venice*.
Oedipus, King of *Thebes*.
Oroonoko.
Orphan.
Provok'd Wife.
Philafter.
Psyche.
Princess of *Cleve*.
The Rover.
The Relapse.
Reform'd Wife.

Rehearsal.
Rinaldo.
Rival Queens, or *Alexander* the Great.
Spanish Wife.
Soldier's Fortune.
Sir *Anthony* Love.
Tyrannick Love.
Theodosius.
Troilus and *Cressida*.
Tartuff.
Virtue betray'd, or *Anna Bullen*.
Virtuoso.
Unnatural Brother.
Young King.



Lud. Du Guernier inv. et Sculp.

TAMERLANE,

A

TRAGEDY.

Written by N. ROWE, Esq;

— *Magnus ad altum*
Fulminat Euphraten bello, Victorque volentes
Per Populos dat jura, viamque affectat Olympo.
Virg. Georg. 4.

THE FIFTH EDITION.



L O N D O N :

Printed for Jacob Tonson at Shakespear's Head
over-against Katharine-street in the Strand.

MDCCXXVI.



M



pe
is
L
w
ha
te
an
au



To the Right Honourable
WILLIAM,
LORD MARQUISS OF
Hartington,
(Now Duke of *Devonshire.*)

My LORD,

EVERY Body is now so full of Business, that things of this kind, which are generally taken for the Entertainment of leisure Hours only, look like Impertinence and Interruption. I am sure it is a Reason why I ought to beg Your Lordship's Pardon, for troubling You with this Tragedy; Not but that Poetry has always been, and will still be the Entertainment of all wise Men, that have any Delicacy in their Knowledge; Yet at so critical a Juncture as this is, I must

Epistle Dedicatory.

confess I think Your Lordship ought to give intirely into those Publick Affairs, which at this time seem to Demand You. It is that happy Turn which Your Lordship has to Business, that right Understanding of Your Country's Interest, and that constant Zeal to pursue it, that just Thinking, that strong and persuasive Elocution, that firm and generous Resolution, which upon all Occasions You have shewn in Parliaments; and to add, that which is the crowning good Quality, Your Lordship's continual Adherence and Unshaken Loyalty to His present Majesty, which make You at this Time so necessary to the Publick. I must confess, (tho' there is no part in Your Lordship's Character, but what the World should be fond of) I cannot help Distinguishing the last Instance very particularly: It is doing (methinks) such a Justice to Goodness, to Greatness, and to Right Reason, that Posterity will believe there could be no Man of good Sense, but what must have agreed with Your Lordship in it. When the next Age shall Read the History of this, What Excuse can they make for those who did not Admire a Prince whose Life has been a Series of good Offices done to Mankind? When they shall reckon up his Labours from the Battle of *Senef*, to some Glorious Action, which shall be his
Last

Epistle Dedicatory.

Last (and which I therefore hope is very far remov'd from the Present Time) Will they ever believe that he could have been too well lov'd, or too faithfully serv'd and defended? The Great Things which he did before we had that immediate Interest in him, which we now happily have, is a noble and just Subject for Panegyrick; but as Benefits done to Others, can never touch us so sensibly as those we receive our selves, tho' the Actions may be equally great; so, methinks, I can hardly have Patience to run back to his having sav'd his own Country, when I consider he has since done the same for Us; Let that be sufficient to Us, for all we can say of him, or do for him. What Dangers and Difficulties has he not struggled through, for the Honour and Safety of these Kingdoms? 'Tis a common Praise, and what every one speaks, to say, He has continually expos'd his Life for his People; but there are some Things more particular in his Character, some Things rarely found amongst the Policies of Princes; a Zeal for Religion, moderated by Reason, without the Rage and Fire of Persecution; a charitable Compassion for those who cannot be convinc'd, and an unalterable Perseverance in those Principles of whose Truth he is satisfy'd; a desire of War for the sake of Peace; and of Peace for the Good and

Epistle Dedicatory.

Honour of his Subjects equally with his own; a pious Care for composing Factions, tho' to foment them might make him Arbitrary; and a generous Ambition that only aims at Pow'r, to enable him to do good to all the rest of the World. I might add here, that Inviolable and Religious Observance of his Royal Word, which the best part of the Pow'rs of *Europe* have so frequently and so happily, for themselves, depended upon in the greatest Emergencies. But as this Virtue is generally reckon'd as no more than that common Honesty, which the meanest Man would blush to be without, so it can hardly claim a Place amongst the more particular Excellencies of a Great Prince. It were to be wish'd, indeed, that the World were Honest to such a degree, and that there were not that scandalous defect of common Morality. Certainly nothing can be more shocking to Humanity, to the Peace and Order of the World; nothing can approach nearer to that savage State of Nature, in which every Man is to eat his Fellow if he can master him, than an avow'd Liberty of breaking thro' all the most solemn Engagements of publick Faith. 'Tis something that brands a Man with an Infamy, which nothing can extenuate or wipe out; he may protest and pretend to explain his Meaning, but the World has
ge-

gener
from
sters
their
Pom
the c
will
ly, a
any
Men
ing,
to w
S
nou
fon
est
kno
a g
fig
wo
or
tho
a
D
ce
F
L
ra
a
a
p

Epistle Dedicatory.

generally too much Indignation for the Affront, to bear it at that easie rate. Ministers and Secretaries of State, may display their own Parts in Memorials, with as much Pomp and Flourish as they please: I fancy the common Answer upon such Occasions will always be, You have deceiv'd us grossly, and we neither can nor will trust you any more. When this Vice comes amongst Men of the first Rank, it is the more shocking, and I could wish there were none such, to whose Charge it might be laid.

Some People (who do me a very great Honour in it) have fancy'd, that in the Person of *Tamerlane* I have alluded to the greatest Character of the present Age. I don't know, whether I ought not to apprehend a great deal of Danger from avowing a Design like that. It may be a Task indeed worthy the geatest Genius, which this, or any other Time has produc'd. But therefore I ought not to stand the shock of a Parallel, lest it should be seen, to my Disadvantage, how far the *Hero* has transcended the *Poet's Thought*. There are many Features, 'tis true, in that Great Man's Life, not unlike his Majesty: His Courage, his Piety, his Moderation, his Justice, and his Fatherly Love of his People, but above all, his Hate of Tyranny and Oppression, and his zealous Care for the com-

Epistle Dedicatory.

mon Good of Mankind, carry a large Resemblance of Him : Several Incidents are alike in their Stories ; and there wants nothing to his Majesty but such a deciding Victory, as that by which *Tamerlane* gave Peace to the World. That is yet to come ; but I hope we may reasonably expect it from the Unanimity of the present Parliament, and so formidable a Force as that Unanimity will give Life and Vigour to.

If Your Lordship can find any Thing in this Poem like a Prince, who is so justly the Object of Your Lordship's, and indeed of the World's Veneration, I persuade myself it will prevail with You to forgive every thing else that You find amiss. You will excuse the Faults in Writing, for the Goodness of the Intention. I hope too, Your Lordship will not be displeas'd, that I take this Opportunity of renewing the Honour which I formerly had, to be known to Your Lordship, and which gives me at once the Pleasure of expressing those Just and Dutiful Sentiments I have for his Majesty, and that strong Inclination which I have always had to be thought,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most Obedient

Humble Servant,

N. R O W E.

PROLOGUE.

Spoke by Mr. BETTERTON.

OF all the *Muses* various Labours, none
Have lasted longer, or have higher flown,
Than those that tell the Fame by ancient Heroes won.
With Pleasure Rome, and Great Augustus, heard
Arms and the Man sung by the Mantuan Bard;
In spite of Time, the sacred Story lives,
And Cæsar and his Empire still survives.
Like him, (tho' much unequal to his Flame)
Our Author makes a pious Prince his Theme.
High with the foremost Names in Arms he stood,
Had fought, and suffer'd for his Country's Good.
Yet sought not Fame, but Peace, in Fields of Blood.
Safe under him his happy People sate,
And griev'd at distance for their Neighbours Fate.
Whilst with Success, a Turkish Monarch Crown'd,
Like spreading Flame deform'd the Nations round;
With Sword and Fire he forc'd his impious way
To Lawless Pow'r, and Universal Sway:
Some abject States for Fear the Tyrant join;
Others for Gold their Liberties resign,
And venal Princes sold their Right Divine.
Till Heav'n, the growing Evil to redress,
Sent Tamerlane to give the World a Peace.
The Hero rous'd, asserts the Glorious Cause,
And to the Field the cheerful Soldier draws:
Around in Crowds his valiant Leaders wait,
Anxious for Glory, and secure of Fate;
Well pleas'd, once more to venture on his side,
And prove that Faith again which had so oft been try'd.
The peaceful Fathers, who in Senates meet,
Approve an Enterprize so Just, so Great;
While with their Prince's Arms, their Voice thus join'd,
Gains half the Praise of having sav'd Mankind.
Ev'n in a Circle, where, like this, the Fair
Were met, the bright Assembly did declare
Their House with one Consent were for the War,

Each

Each ung'd her Lover to unsheath his Sword;
 And never spare a Man who broke his Word.
 Thus fir'd, the Brave on to the Danger press;
 Their Arms were crown'd Abroad with just Success,
 And blest at Home with Beauty and with Peace.

Dramatis Personæ.

<i>Tamerlane.</i>	Mr. Betterton.
<i>Bajazet</i> , Emperor of the Turks,	Mr. Verbruggen.
<i>Axalla</i> , an Italian Prince, General } and Favourite of <i>Tamerlane</i> , }	Mr. Booth.
<i>Moneses</i> , a Grecian Prince, and a } Christian, }	Mr. Powell.
<i>Stratocles</i> , his Friend,	Mr. Pack.
<i>Prince of Tanais</i> , Kinsman and } General to <i>Tamerlane</i> . }	Mr. Fieldhouse.
<i>Omar</i> , a Tartar General,	Mr. Freeman.
<i>Mirvan</i> , } Parthian Generals to <i>Ta</i> }	Mr. Cory.
<i>Zama</i> , } merlane, }	Mr. Husbands.
<i>Haly</i> , Favourite Eunuch to <i>Bajazet</i> ,	Mr. Baily.
<i>A Turkish Dervise</i> ,	Mr. Arnold.

W O M E N.

<i>Arpasia</i> , a Grecian Princess,	Mrs. Barry.
<i>Selima</i> , Daughter of <i>Bajazet</i> ,	Mrs. Bracegirdle.
Parthian and Tartar Soldiers.	
Mutes belonging to <i>Bajazet</i> .	
Other Attendants.	

SCENE, *Tamerlane's* Camp, near
Angoria in *Galatia*.

TAMER-



TAMERLANE.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE *before Tamerlane's Tent.*

Enter the Prince of Tanais, Zama and Mirvan.

Prince of T A N A I S.



AIL to the Sun! from whose returning
Light

The chearful Soldier's Arms new Lustre
take,

To deck the Pomp of Battle. Oh, my
Friends!

Was ever such a glorious Face of War?
See, from this height! how all *Galatia's* Plains
With Nations numberless are cover'd o'er;
Who, like a Deluge, hide the Face of Earth,
And leave no Object in the vast Horizon,
But glitt'ring Arms, and Skies.

Zam. Our *Asian* World
From this important Day expects a Lord;
This Day they hope an end of all their Woes;
Of Tyranny, of Bondage, and Oppression,
From our Victorious Emp'ror, *Tamerlane*,

Mirvan

Mir. Well has our Holy *Alba* mark'd him out
 The Scourge of lawless Pride, and dire Ambition;
 The great Avenger of the groaning World.
 Well has he worn the sacred Cause of Justice
 Upon his prosp'rous Sword: approving Heav'n
 Still crown'd the Righteous Warrior with Success;
 As if he said, Go forth, and be my Champion,
 Thou most like me of all my Works below.

Pr. No lust of Rule, the common Vice of Kings;
 No furious Zeal inspir'd by hot-brain'd Priests,
 Ill hid beneath Religion's specious Name,
 E'er drew his temp'rate Courage to the Field:
 But to redress an injur'd People's Wrongs,
 To save the weak One from the strong Oppressor;
 Is all his end of War; and when he draws
 The Sword to punish, like relenting Heav'n,
 He seems unwilling to deface his Kind.

Mir. So rich his Soul in every virtuous Grace,
 That, had not Nature made him Great by Birth;
 Yet all the Brave had sought him for their Friend:
 The Christian Prince *Axalla*, nicely bred
 In polish'd Arts of *European* Courts,
 For him forsakes his native *Italy*,
 And lives a happy Exile in his Service.

Pr. Pleas'd with the gentle Manners of that Prince;
 Our mighty Lord is lavish to his Friendship;
 Tho' *Omar*, and the *Tartar* Lords repine,
 And loudly tax their Monarch as too partial.

Zam. E'er the mid Hour of Night, from Tent to Tent,
 Unweary'd, thro' the num'rous Host he past,
 Viewing with careful Eyes each sev'ral Quarter;
 Whilst from his Looks, as from Divinity,
 The Soldiers took presage, and cry'd, Lead on;
 Great *Alba*, and our Emperor, Lead on,
 To Victory, and Everlasting Fame.

Mir. Hear you of *Bajazet*?

Pr. Late in the Evening

TAMERLANE.

3

A Slave, of near Attendance on his Person,
 'Scap'd to our Camp: from him we learn'd, the Tyrant
 With Rage redoubled, for the Fight prepares;
 Some accidental Passion fires his Breast,
 (Love, as 'tis thought, for a fair *Grecian* Captive)
 And adds new Horror to his native Fury:
 For five returning Suns, scarce was he seen
 By any the most favour'd of his Court,
 But in lascivious Ease, among his Women,
 Liv'd from the War retir'd; or else, alone
 In sullen mood sat meditating Plagues,
 And Ruin to the World, 'till yester Morn,
 Like Fire that lab'ring upwards rends the Earth,
 He burst with Fury from his Tent, commanding
 All should be ready for the Fight, this Day.

Zam. I know his Temper well, since, in his Court
 Companion of the brave *Axalla's* Embassy,
 I oft observ'd him Proud, Impatient
 Of ought Superiour, ev'n of Heav'n, that made him.
 Fond of false Glory, of the savage Pow'r
 Of ruling without Reason, of confounding
 Just, and Unjust, by an Unbounded Will;
 By whom Religion, Honour, all the Bands
 That ought to hold the jarring World in Peace,
 Were held the Tricks of State, Snares of wise Princes
 To draw their easie Neighbours to Destruction.

Mir. Thrice, by our Law and Prophet, has he sworn
 By the World's Lord, and Maker, lasting Peace
 With our great Master, and his Royal Friend
 The *Grecian* Emperor; as oft regard'ess
 Of plighted Faith, with most Un-Kingly Baseness,
 H' has ta'en th' Advantage of their absent Arms,
 Without a War proclaim'd, or Cause pretended,
 To waste with Sword and Fire their fruitful Fields:
 Like some accursed Fiend, who 'scap'd from Hell,
 Poisons the balmy Air thro' which he flies,
 He blasts the bearded Corn, and loaded Branches,

The

TAMERLANE.

The lab'ring Hind's best Hopes, and marks his way with ruin.

Pr. But see! his Fate, the mighty *Tamerlane*
Comes like the Proxy of enquiring Heav'n,
To Judge, and to Redress. *[Flourish of Trumpets.]*

Enter Tamerlane, Guards, and other Attendants

Tam. Yet, yet a little, and destructive Slaughter
Shall rage around, and marr this beauteous Prospect;
Pass but an Hour, which stands betwixt the Lives
Of Thousands and Eternity: What Change
Shall hasty Death make in yon glitt'ring Plain?
Oh thou fell Monster War! that in a Moment
Lay'st waste the noblest part of the Creation,
The Boast and Master-piece of the Great Maker,
That wears in vain th' Impression of his Image,
Unprivileg'd from thee.

Health to our Friends, and to our Arms Success,

[To the Prince, Zama and Mir.]

Such as the Cause for which we fight deserves.

Pr. Nor can we ask beyond what Heav'n bestows,
Preventing still our Wishes. See, Great Sir,
The universal Joy your Soldiers wear,
Omen of prosp'rous Battle.

Impatient of the tedious Night, in Arms
Watchful they stood, expecting op'ning day;
And now are hardly by their Leaders held
From darting on the Foe; like a hot Courser,
That bounding paws the mould'ring Soil, disdain
The Rein that checks him, eager for the Race.

Tam. Yes, Prince, I mean to give a loose to War:
This Morn *Axalla*, with my *Parthian* Horse,
Arrives to join me: He, who like a Storm
Swept with his flying Squadrons all the Plain
Between *Angoria's* Walls, and yon tall Mountains,
That seem to reach the Clouds; and now he comes
Loaden with Spoils, and Conquest, to my Aid.

[Flourish of Trumpets.]

Zam. These Trumpets speak his Presence——

Enter

Enter

Tam

Thou

Than

Glory

My S

And l

That

Ax

To w

Than

How

Who

Yet 't

Nor r

This e

The n

Appro

Tam

And v

The B

Softne

And l

But fa

Sel

Look

Tho' l

Deriv

Which

War i

Who

Whilf

On ei

Tam

Pays

Thy a

TAMERLANE.

5

Enter Axalla with Soldiers. Moneses, Stratocles and Selima Prisoners. [Axalla kneels to Tamerlane.]

Tam. Welcome! thou worthy Partner of my Laurels,
Thou Brother of my Choice, a Band more Sacred
Than Nature's brittle Tye. By holy Friendship!
Glory and Fame stood still for thy Arrival,
My Soul seem'd wanting in its better half,
And languish'd for thy Absence, like a Prophet,
That waits the Inspiration of his God.

Ax. My Emyeror! my ever Royal Master!
To whom my secret Soul more lowly bends,
Than Forms of outward Worship can express;
How poorly does your Soldier pay this Goodness,
Who wears his every Hour of Life out for you?
Yet 'tis his All, and what he has he offers;
Nor now disdain t'accept the Gift he brings,
This earnest of your Fortune. See, my Lord,
The noblest Prize, that ever grac'd my Arms:
Approach, my Fair——

Tam. This is indeed to Conquer,
And well to be rewarded for thy Conquest;
The Bloom of opening Flow'rs, unsully'd Beauty,
Softness, and sweetest Innocence she wears,
And looks like Nature in the World's first Spring;
But say, *Axalla*——

Sel. Most Renown'd in War, *[Kneeling to Tam.]*
Look with Compassion on a captive Maid,
Tho' born of Hostile Blood; nor let my Birth,
Deriv'd from *Bajazet*, prevent that Mercy,
Which every Subject of your Fortune finds:
War is the Province of Ambitious Man,
Who tears the miserable World for Empire;
Whilst our weak Sex, incapable of wrong,
On either side claims Privilege of Safety.

Tam. *[Raising her.]* Rise, Royal Maid, the Pride of haugh-
Pays Homage, not receives it from the Fair; *(ty Pow'r*
Thy angry Father fiercely calls me forth,

And

And urges me unwillingly to Arm;
 Yet, tho' our frowning Battles menace Death
 And mortal Conflict, think not that we hold
 Thy Innocence and Virtue as our Foe.
 Here, till the Fate of *Asia* is decided,
 In Safety stay. To-morrow is your own,
 Nor grieve for who may Conquer, or who Lose;
 Fortune on either side shall wait thy Wishes.

Sel. Where shall my Wonder and my Praise begin!
 From the successful Labours of thy Arms?
 Or from a Theme more soft, and full of Peace,
 Thy Mercy, and thy Gentleness? Oh, *Tamerlane*!
 What can I pay thee for this noble Usage
 But grateful Praise? So Heav'n it self is paid.
 Give Peace, ye Pow'rs above, Peace to Mankind;
 Nor let my Father wage unequal War,
 Against the Force of such united Virtues. [Prospect

Tam. Heav'n hear thy pious Wish! — But since our
 Looks darkly on Futurity, till Fate
 Determine for us, let thy Beauty's Safety
 Be my *Axalla's* Care; in whose glad Eyes
 I read what Joy the pleasing Service gives him.
 Is there amongst thy other Pris'ners ought [To *Axalla*.
 Worthy our Knowledge?

Ax. This brave Man, my Lord, [Pointing to Mon.
 With long Resistance held the Combat doubtful:
 His Party, prest with Numbers, soon grew faint,
 And would have left their Charge an easie Prey:
 Whilst he alone, undaunted at the odds,
 Tho' hopeless to escape, fought well and firmly:
 Nor yielded, till o'ermatch'd by many Hands,
 He seem'd to shame our Conquest, whilst he own'd it.

Tam. Thou speak'st him as a Soldier should a Soldier,
 Just to the Worth he finds. I would not war [To *Monefes*.
 With ought that wears thy virtuous Stamp of Greatness:
 Thy Habit speaks thee Christian — Nay, yet more,
 My Soul seems pleas'd to take Acquaintance with thee,

As

TAMERLANE.

As if ally'd to thine : Perhaps 'tis Sympathy
Of honest Minds ; like Strings wound up in Musick,
Where by one touch, both utter the same Harmony :
Why art thou then a Friend to *Bajazet* ?
And why my Enemy ?

Mon. If Human Wisdom
Could point out every Action of our Lives,
And say Let it be thus, in spite of Fate,
Or partial Fortune, then I had not been
The Wretch I am.

Tam. The Brave meet every Accident
With equal Minds : Think nobler of thy Foes,
Than to account thy Chance in War an Evil.

Mon. Far, far from that ; I rather hold it grievous
That I was forc'd ev'n but to seem your Enemy,
Nor think the Baseness of a vanquish'd Slave
Moves me to flatter for precarious Life,
Or ill-bought Freedom, when I swear by Heav'n!
Were I to chuse from all Mankind a Master,
It should be *Tamerlane*.

Tam. A noble Freedom
Dwells with the Brave, unknown to fawning Sycophants,
And claims a Privilege of being believ'd.
I take thy Praise as earnest of thy Friendship.

Mon. Still you prevent the Homage I should offer.
O Royal Sir ! let my Misfortunes plead,
And wipe away the hostile Mark I wore. —
I was, when not long since my Fortune hail'd me,
Bless'd to my Wish, I was the Prince *Moneses* ;
Born and bred up to Greatness ; witness the Blood,
Which thro' successive Heroes Veins ally'd
To our *Greek* Emperors, roll'd down to me,
Feeds the bright Flame of Glory in my Heart.

Tam. Ev'n that ! that Princely Tye should bind thee to me,
If Virtue were not more than all Alliance

Mon. I have a Sister (Oh severe Remembrance!)
Our Noble House's, nay, her Sex's Pride:

Nor

Nor think my Tongue too lavish, if I speak her
 Fair as the Fame of Virtue, and yet Chaste
 As its cold Precepts, wise beyond her Sex
 And blooming Youth; soft as forgiving Mercy,
 Yet greatly Brave, and jealous for her Honour:
 Such as she was, to say I barely lov'd her,
 Is poor to my Soul's meaning: From our Infancy
 There grew a mutual Tenderness between us,
 Till not long since her Vows were kindly plighted
 To a young Lord, the Equal of her Birth.
 The happy Day was fix'd and now approaching,
 When faithless *Bajazet* (upon whose Honour,
 In solemn Treaty giv'n, the *Greeks* depended)
 With sudden War broke in upon the Country,
 Secure of Peace, and for Defence unready.

Tam. Let Majesty no more be held Divine,
 Since Kings, who are call'd Gods, profane themselves.

Mon. Among the Wretches, whom that Deluge swept
 Away to Slavery, my self and Sister,
 Then passing near the Frontiers to the Court,
 (Which waited for her Nuptials) were surpriz'd,
 And made the Captives of the Tyrant's Power.
 Soon as we reach'd his Court, we found our Usage
 Beyond what we expected, fair, and noble:
 'Twas then the Storm of your victorious Arms
 Look'd black, and seem'd to threaten, when he prest me
 (By oft repeated Instances) to draw
 My Sword for him: But when he found my Soul
 Disdain'd his Purpose, he more fiercely told me,
 That my *Arpasia*, my lov'd Sister's Fate
 Depended on my Courage shewn for him.
 I had long learnt to hold my self at nothing;
 But for her sake, to ward the Blow from her,
 I bound my Service to the Man I hated.
 Six Days are past, since by the Sultan's Order
 I left the Pledge of my Return behind,
 And went to guard this Princess to his Camp:

The

The re
 Tat
 By lea
 Has to
 To the
 Forget
 I coul
 Whose
 Perhap
 Th'ap
 Back t
 (Tho'
 I will
 Left i
 Our c
 Mo
 Bend
 You,
 Lord
 Ta
 Thou
 And
 Does
 As
 The
 With
 Allow
 To f
 (If h
 You
 M
 As
 Dash
 Ther
 Had
 Thin
 M

TAMERLANE.

The rest the brave *Axalla's* Fortune tells you.

Tam. Wisely the Tyrant strove, to prop his Cause
By leagu'ing with thy Virtue : but just Heav'n
Has torn thee from his Side, and left him naked
To the avenging Bolt that drives upon him :
Forget the Name of Captive, and I wish
I could as well restore that Fair One's Freedom,
Whose Loss hangs heavy on thee : Yet ere Night
Perhaps we may deserve thy Friendship nobler ;
Th'approaching Storm may cast thy Shipwreck'd Wealth
Back to thy Arms : Till that be past, since War
(Tho' in the justest Cause) is ever doubtful,
I will not ask thy Sword to aid my Victory,
Lest it should hurt that Hostage of thy Valour
Our common Foe detains.

Mon. Let *Bajazet*

Bend to his Yoke repining Slaves by force,
You, Sir, have found a nobler way to Empire,
Lord of the willing World.

Tam. Oh, my *Axalla* !

Thou hast a tender Soul, apt for Compassion,
And art thy self a Lover and a Friend :
Does not this Prince's Fortune move thy Temper ?

Ax. Yes, Sir, I mourn the brave *Moneses'* Fate ;
The Merit of his Virtue hardly match'd
With disadvent'rous Chance : Yet, Prince, allow me,
Allow me, from th' Experience of a Lover,
To say, one Person, whom your Story mention'd,
(If he survive) is far beyond you wretched :
You nam'd the Bridegroom of your beauteous Sister.

Mon. I did : Oh, most accurst !

Ax. Think what he feels,
Dash'd in the fierceness of his Expectation ;
Then when th'approaching Minute of Possession
Had wound Imagination to the height,
Think if he lives ! —

Mon. He lives, he does ; 'tis true

Ho

He lives ; but how ? To be a Dog, and dead,
 Were Paradise to such a State as his :
 He holds down Life as Children do a Potion,
 With strong Reluctance and convulsive Strugglings,
 Whilst his Misfortunes press him to disgorge it.

Tam. Spare the remembrance ; 'tis an useless Grief,
 And adds to the Misfortune by repeating it.
 The Revolution of a Day may bring
 Such Turns, as Heav'n it self could scarce have promis'd,
 Far, far beyond thy Wish : Let that Hope cheer thee.
 Haste, my *Axalla*, to dispose, with Safety,
 Thy beauteous Charge, and on the Foe revenge
 The Pain, which Absence gives ; thy other Care,
 Honour and Arms, now summon thy Attendance ;
 Now do thy Office well, my Soul, remember
 Thy Cause ; the Cause of Heav'n and injur'd Earth.
 O thou Supreme ! if thy Great Spirit warms
 My glowing Breast, and fires my Soul to Arms,
 Grant that my Sword, assisted by thy Pow'r,
 This Day my Peace and Happiness restore,
 That War and lawless Rage may vex thy World no more.

[*Exeunt Tamerlane, Monefes, Stratocles, Prince
 of Tanais, Zama. Mirvan, and Attendants.*

Manent Axalla and Selima with Soldiers.

Ax. The Battle calls, and bids me haste to leave thee ;
 Oh, *Selima* ! — But let Destruction wait :
 Are there not Hours enough for Blood and Slaughter ?
 This Moment shall be Love's, and I will waste it
 In soft Complaining, for thy Sighs and Coldness,
 For thy forgetful Coldness ; even at *Birza*,
 When in thy Father's Court my Eyes first own'd thee ;
 Fairer than Light, the Joy of their beholding,
 Even then thou wert not thus.

Sel. Art not thou chang'd ?
Christian Axalla : Art thou still the same ?
 Those were the gentle Hours of Peace, and thou
 The World's good Angel, that didst kindly join

Its mighty Masters in harmonious Friendship:
But since those Joys, that once were ours, are lost,
Forbear to mention 'em, and talk of War;
Talk of thy Conquest, and my Chains, *Axalla*.

Ax. Yet I will listen, fair unkind Upbraider,
Yet I will listen to thy charming Accents,
Altho' they make me curse my Fame and Fortune,
My Laurel-wreaths, and all the glorious Trophies,
For which the Valiant bleed — Oh! thou unjust one,
Dost thou then envy me this small Return
My niggard Fate has made for all the Mournings,
For all the Pains, for all the sleepless Nights
That cruel Absence brings?

Sel. Away, Deceiver!

I will not hear thy soothing: Is it thus
That Christian Lovers prove the Faith they swear?
Are War and Slavery the soft Endearments
With which they Court the Beauties they admire?
'Twas well my Heart was cautious of believing
Thy Vows, and thy Protesting. Know, my Conqueror,
Thy Sword has vanquish'd but the half of *Selima*,
Her Soul disdains thy Victory.

Ax. Hear, sweet Heav'n,
Hear the fair Tyrant, how she wrests Love's Laws,
As she had vow'd my Ruin! What is Conquest?
What Joy have I from that, but to behold thee,
To kneel before thee, and with lifted Byes
To view thee, as Devotion does a Saint,
With awful, trembling Pleasure: Then to swear
Thou art the Queen and Mistress of my Soul?
Has not ev'n *Tamerlane* (whose Word, next Heav'n's,
Makes Fate at second hand) bid thee disclaim
Thy Fears? And dost thou call thy self a Slave?
Only to try how far the sad Impression
Can sink into *Axalla*!

Sel. Oh *Axalla*!
Ought I to hear you?

Ax.

Ax. Come back, ye Hours,
 And tell my *Selima* what she has done:
 Bring back the time, when to her Father's Court
 I came Ambassador of Peace from *Tamerlane*;
 When hid by conscious Darknefs and Disguife,
 I paff the Dangers of the watchful Guards;
 Bold as the Youth who nightly fwam the *Hellefpont*:
 Then, then she was not fworn the Foe of Love;
 When, as my Soul confeft its Flame, and fu'd
 In moving founds for Pity, she frown'd rarely,
 But, blufhing, heard me tell the gentle Tale:
 Nay, ev'n confeft, and told me foftly, fighing,
 She thought there was no Guilt in Love like mine.

Sel. Young, and unskilful in the World's falfe Arts;
 I fuffer'd Love to steal upon my Softnefs,
 And warm me with a lambent guiltlefs Flame:
 Yes, I have heard thee fwear a thoufand times,
 And call the conscious Pow'rs of Heav'n to witnefs
 The tend'reft, trueft, everlafting Paftion:
 But, Oh! 'tis paff; and I will charge Remembrance
 To banifh the fond Image from my Soul:
 Since thou art fworn the Foe of Royal *Bajazet*,
 I have refolv'd to hate thee.

Ax. Is it poffible!
 Hate is not in thy Nature: thy whole Frame
 Is Harmony, without one jarring Atom.
 Why do'ft thou force thy Eyes to wear this Coldnefs?
 It damps the Springs of Life. Oh! bid me die,
 Much rather bid me die, if it be true,
 That thou haft fworn to hate me. —

Sel. Let Life and Death
 Wait the Decifion of the bloody Field;
 Nor can thy Fate (my Conqueror) depend
 Upon a Woman's Hate. Yet fince you urge
 A Power, which once perhaps I had, there is
 But one Request, that I can make with Honour.

Ax. Oh! name it! fay! —

Sel.

Sel. Forego your Right of War,
And render me this instant to my Father.

Ax. Impossible! — The Tumult of the Battle,
That hastes to join, cuts off all means of Commerce
Betwixt the Armies.

Sel. Swear then to perform it,
Which way soe'er the Chance of War determines,
On my first Instance.

Ax. By the Sacred Majesty
Of Heav'n, to whom we kneel, I will obey thee;
Yes, I will give thee this severest Proof
Of my Soul's vow'd Devotion, I will part with thee
(Thou Cruel, to command it!) I will part with thee,
As Wretches that are doubtful of Hereafter,
Part with their Lives, unwilling, loth and fearful,
And trembling at Futurity. But is there nothing,
No small return that Honour can afford
For all this waste of Love?

Sel. The Gifts of Captives
Wear somewhat of Constraint; and generous Minds
Disdain to give, where freedom of the Choice
Does but seem wanting.

Ax. What! not one kind Look? [** Trumpets:*]
Then thou art chang'd indeed. * Hark! I am summon'd,
And thou wilt send me forth like one unblest'd;
Whom Fortune has forsaken, and ill Fate
Mark'd for Destruction. Thy surprizing Coldness
Hangs on my Soul, and weighs my Courage down;
And the first feeble Blow I meet shall raze me
From all Remembrance: Nor is Life or Fame
Worthy my Care, since I am lost to thee. [*Going:*]

Sel. Ha! Goest thou to the Fight! —

Ax. I do. — Farewell! —

Sel. What! and no more! A Sigh heaves in my Breast,
And stops the struggling Accents on my Tongue,
Else, sure, I should have added something more,
And made our Parting softer.

B

Ax.

Ax. Give it way.
The niggard Honour, that affords not Love,
Forbids not Pity —

Sel. Fate perhaps has set
This Day, the Period of thy Life, and Conquests;
And I shall see thee borne at Evening back,
A breathless Coarse; — Oh! Can I think on that,
And hide my Sorrows? — No — they will have way,
And all the Vital Air, that Life draws in,
Is render'd back in Sighs.

Ax. The murm'ring Gale revives the drooping Flame;
That at thy Coldness languish'd in my Breast;
So breathe the gentle Zephyrs on the Spring,
And waken every Plant, and od'rous Flower,
Which Winter Frost had blasted, to new Life.

Sel. To see thee for this moment, and no more. —
Oh! help me to resolve against this Tendernefs,
That charms my fierce Resentments, and presents thee
Not as thou art, mine and my Father's Foe,
But as thou wert, when first thy moving Accents
Won me to hear; when, as I listen'd to thee,
The happy Hours past by us unperceiv'd,
So was my Soul fix'd to the soft Enchantment.

Ax. Let me be still the same; I am, I must be.
If it were possible my Heart could stray,
One Look from thee would call it back again,
And fix the Wanderer for ever thine.

Sel. Where is my boasted Resolution now?

[Sinking into his Arms.]

Oh! Yes! Thou art the same; my Heart joins with thee,
And to betray me will believe thee still:
It dances to the Sounds that mov'd it first,
And owns at once the weakness of my Soul:
So when some skilful Artist strikes the Strings,
The magick Numbers rouse our sleeping Passions,
And force us to confess our Grief, and Pleasure.
Alas! Axalla, say — dost thou not pity

My

My artless Innocence, and easie Fondness?

Oh! turn thee from me, or I die with blushing.

Ax. No — let me rather gaze, for ever gaze,

And bless the new-born Glories that adorn thee;

From every Blush, that kindles in thy Cheeks,

Ten thousand little Loves and Graces spring,

To revel in the Roses — 't wo' not be, *[Trumpets.]*

This envious Trumpet calls, and tears me from thee —

Sel. My Fears increase, and doubly press me now:

I charge thee, if thy Sword comes cross my Father,

Stop for a Moment, and remember me.

Ax. Oh! doubt not, but his Life shall be my Care,

Ev'n dearer than my own —

Sel. Guard that for me too.

Ax. Oh! *Selima!* thou hast restor'd my Quiet,

The noble ardour of the War, with Love

Returning, brightly burns within my Breast,

And bids me be secure of all hereafter.

So cheers some pious Saint a dying Sinner,

(Who trembled at the thought of Pains to come)

With Heav'n's Forgiveness, and the hopes of Mercy:

At length the tumult of his Soul appeas'd,

And every Doubt and anxious Scruple eas'd,

Boldly he proves the dark, uncertain Road,

The Peace, his holy Comforter bestow'd,

Guides, and protects him, like a Guardian God. *[Exit.]*

Manent Selima and Guards.

Sel. In vain all Arts a Love-sick Virgin tries,

Affects to frown, and seems severely wise,

In hopes to cheat the wary Lover's Eyes.

If the dear Youth her Pity strives to move,

And pleads, with tenderness, the Cause of Love;

Nature asserts her Empire in her Heart,

And kindly takes the faithful Lover's Part.

By Love, her self, and Nature thus betray'd,

No more she trusts in Pride's fantastick Aid,

But bids her Eyes confess the yielding Maid.

[Exit Selima, Guards following.]

B 2

ACT

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE Tamerlane's Camp.

Enter Monescs.

Mon. **T**HE dreadful Business of the War is over:
 And Slaughter, that, from yester Morn 'till Even,
 With Giant Steps, past striding o'er the Field,
 Besmear'd, and horrid with the Blood of Nations,
 Now weary sits among the mangled Heaps,
 And slumbers o'er her Prey; while from this Camp
 The cheerful Sounds of Victory, and *Tamerlane*,
 Beat the high Arch of Heav'n: deciding Fate,
 That Crowns him with the Spoils of such a Day,
 Has giv'n it as an Earnest of the World
 That shortly shall be his. [*Enter Stratocles*,
My Stratocles!

Most happily return'd; might I believe
 Thou bring'st me any Joy?

Stra. With my best Diligence,
 This Night, I have enquir'd of what concerns you.
 Scarce was the Sun, who shone upon the Horror
 Of the past day, sunk to the Western Ocean,
 When by permission from the Prince *Axalla*,
 I mixt among the Tumult of the Warriors,
 Returning from the Battle: Here a Troop
 Of hardy *Parthians* red with honest Wounds,
 Confest the Conquest, they had well deserv'd:
 There a dejected Crew of wretched Captives,
 Sore with unprofitable Hurts, and groaning
 Under new Bondage, follow'd sadly after
 The haughty Victor's heels; but that, which fully
 Crown'd the Success of *Tamerlane*, was *Bajazet*,
 Fall'n like the proud Archangel, from the height,
 Where once (even next to Majesty Divine)
 Enthron'd he sat, down to the vile Descent

And

And lowness of a Slave ; but oh ! to speak
The Rage, the Fierceness, and the Indignation! —
It bars all Words, and cuts Description short.

Mon. Then he is fall'n! that Comet, which, on high,
Portended Ruin ; he has spent his Blaze,
And shall distract the World with Fears no more :
Sure it must bode me well, for oft my Soul
Has started into Tumult at his Name,
As if my Guardian Angel took th' Alarm,
At the approach of somewhat mortal to me :
But say, my Friend, what hear'st thou of *Arpasia*?
For there my Thoughts, my every Care is center'd.

Stra. Tho' on that purpose still I bent my Search,
Yet nothing certain could I gain, but this,
That in the Pillage of the Sultan's Tent
Some Women were made Pris'ners, who this Morning
Were to be offer'd to the Emperor's View ;
Their Names, and Qualities, tho' oft enquiring,
I could not learn.

Mon. Then must my Soul still labour
Beneath Uncertainty, and anxious Doubt,
The Mind's worst State. The Tyrant's Ruin gives me
But a Half-ease.

Stra. 'Twas said, not far from hence
The Captives were to wait the Emperor's Passage.

Mon. Haste me to find the Place. Oh! my *Arpasia*!
Shall we not meet? Why hangs my Heart thus heavy
Like Death within my Bosom? Oh! 'tis well,
The Joy of Meeting pays the Pangs of Absence,
Else who could bear it?

When thy lov'd Sight shall bless my Eyes again,
Then I will own, I ought not to complain,
Since that sweet Hour is worth whole Years of Pain.

[*Exeunt* Monefes, and Stratocles.]

SCENE II. *The Inside of a Magnificent Tent.**Symphony of Warlike Musick.**Enter Tamerlane, Axalla, Prince of Tanais, Zama, Mirvan, Soldiers and other Attendants.*

Ax. From this Auspicious Day the Parthian Name
 Shall date its Birth of Empire, and extend
 Ev'n from the dawning East to utmost Thule
 The Limits of its Sway.

Pr. of T. Nations unknown,
 Where yet the Roman Eagles never flew,
 Shall pay their Homage to Victorious Tamerlane;
 Bend to his Valour, and superior Virtue,
 And own, that Conquest is not giv'n by Chance,
 But, bound by fatal and resistless Merit,
 Waits on his Arms,

Tam. It is too much : you dress me
 Like an Usurper in the borrow'd Attributes
 Of injur'd Heav'n : Can we call Conquest ours ?
 Shall Man, this Pigmy, with a Giant's Pride
 Vaunt of himself, and say, Thus have I done this ?
 Oh ! vain Pretence to Greatness ! Like the Moon,
 We borrow all the Brightness, which we boast,
 Dark in our selves, and useless. If that Hand
 That rules the Fate of Battles strike for us,
 Crown us with Fame, and gild our Clay with Honour ;
 'Twere most ungrateful to disown the Benefit,
 And arrogate a Praise which is not ours.

Ax. With such unshaken Temper of the Soul
 To bear the swelling Tide of prosp'rous Fortune,
 Is to deserve that Fortune : In Adversity
 The Mind grows tough by buffering the Tempest ;
 Which, in Success dissolving, sinks to ease,
 And loses all her Firmness.

Tam. Oh ! *Axalla !*
 Could I forget I am a Man, as thou art,

Would

Would not the Winter's Cold, or Summer's Heat,
Sickness, or Thirst, and Hunger, all the Train
Of Nature's clamorous Appetites, asserting
An Equal Right in Kings and common Men,
Reprove me daily? — No — If I boast of ought,
Be it, to have been Heaven's happy Instrument,
The means of Good to all my Fellow-Creatures;
This is a King's best Praise.

Enter Omar.

Om. Honour and Fame [*Bowing to Tamerlane.*
For ever wait the Emperor; may our Prophet
Give him ten thousand thousand Days of Life,
And every Day like this. The Captive Sultan,
Fierce in his Bonds, and at his Fate repining,
Attends your sacred Will.

Tam. Let him approach.

*Enter Bajazet and other Turkish Prisoners in Chains,
with a Guard of Soldiers.*

When I survey the Ruins of this Field,
The wild Destruction, which thy fierce Ambition
Has dealt among Mankind, (so many Widows
And helpless Orphans has thy Battle made,
That half our Eastern World this day are Mourners)
Well may I, in behalf of Heav'n and Earth,
Demand from thee Atonement for this wrong.

Baj. Make thy Demand to those that own thy Pow'r,
Know I am still beyond it; and tho' Fortune
(Curse on that Changeling Deity of Fools!)
Has stript me of the Train and Pomp of Greatness,
That out-side of a King, yet still my Soul,
Fixt high, and of it self alone dependant,
Is ever Free and Royal, and ev'n now,
As at the head of Battle, does defie thee:
I know what Pow'r the Chance of War has giv'n,
And dare thee to the use on't. This vile Speeching,
This After-game of Words, is what most irks me;
Spare that, and for the rest 'tis equal all —

Be it as it may.

Tam. Well was it for the World,
When on their Borders Neighbouring Princes met,
Frequent in Friendly Parle, by cool Debates
Preventing wasteful War; such should our meeting
Have been, had'st thou but held in just regard
The Sanctity of Leagues so often sworn to.
Can'st thou believe thy Prophet, or, what's more,
That Pow'r Supream, which made thee, and thy Prophet;
Will, with Impunity, let pass that Breach
Of sacred Faith giv'n to the Royal *Greek*?

Baj. Thou Pedant Talker! ha! art thou a King
Possess'd of sacred Pow'r, Heav'n's darling Attribute,
And dost thou prate of Leagues, and Oaths, and Prophets?
I hate the *Greek* (Perdition on his Name!)
As I do thee, and would have met you both,
As Death does human Nature, for Destruction.

Tam. Causeless to hate is not of human kind;
The salvage Brute, that haunts in Woods remote,
And Desert Wilds, tears not the fearful Traveller,
If Hunger, or some Injury, provoke not.

Baj. Can a King want a Cause, when Empire bids
Go on? what is he born for but Ambition?
It is his Hunger, 'tis his Call of Nature,
The Noble Appetite which will be satisfy'd,
And like the Food of Gods, makes him immortal.

Tam. Henceforth I will not wonder we were Foes.
Since Souls that differ so, by Nature hate,
And strong Antipathy forbids their Union.

Baj. The noble Fire that warms me does indeed
Transcend thy Coldness, I am pleas'd we differ,
Nor think alike.

Tam. No——for I think like Man,
Thou like a Monster; from whose baleful Presence
Nature starts back; and tho' she fix'd her Stamp
On thy rough Mass, and mark'd thee for a Man,

Now

Now conscious of her Error, she disclaims thee;
As form'd for her Destruction. —

'Tis true, I am a King, as thou hast been:
Honour, and Glory too have been my aim;
But tho' I dare face Death, and all the Dangers,
Which furious War wears in its bloody Front,
Yet would I chuse to fix my Fame by Peace,
By Justice, and by Mercy; and to raise
My Trophies on the Blessings of Mankind;
Nor would I buy the Empire of the World
With Ruin of the People whom I sway,
Or Forfeit of my Honour.

Baj. Propher, I thank thee. —

Damnation! — Could'st thou rob me of my Glory,
To dress up this tame King, this preaching *Dervise*?
Unfit for War, thou should'st have liv'd secure
In lazy Peace, and with debating Senates
Shar'd a precarious Scepter, sat tamely still,
And let bold Factions canton out thy Pow'r,
And wrangle for the Spoils they robb'd thee of;
Whilst I (curse on the Power that stops my Ardour!)
Would, like a Tempest, rush amidst the Nations,
Be greatly terrible, and deal, like *Alha*,
My angry Thunder on the frighted World.

Tam. The World! — 'twould be too little for thy Pride:
Thou would'st scale Heav'n. —

Baj. I would: — Away! my Soul
Disdains thy Conference.

Tam. Thou vain, rash Thing,
That, with gigantick Insolence, hast dar'd
To lift thy wretched self above the Stars,
And mate with Pow'r Almighty: Thou art fallen! —

Baj. 'Tis false! I am not fall'n from ought I have been;
At least my Soul resolves to keep her State,
And scorns to take Acquaintance with ill Fortune.

Tam. Almost beneath my Pity art thou fall'n;
Since, while th' avenging Hand of Heav'n is on thee,
And presses to the Dust thy swelling Soul,

Fool-hardy, with the stronger thou contendest ;
 To what vast heights had thy tumultuous Temper
 Been hurry'd, if Success had crown'd thy Wishes ;
 Say, What had I to expect, if thou hadst conquer'd ?

Baj. Oh, Glorious Thought ! By Heav'n ! I will enjoy it,
 Tho' but in Fancy ; Imagination shall
 Make room to entertain the vast Idea.
 Oh ! had I been the Master but of Yesterday,
 The World, the World had felt me ; and for thee,
 I had us'd thee, as thou art to me, — a Dog,
 The Object of my Scorn, and mortal Hatred :
 I would have taught thy Neck to know my weight,
 And mounted from that Footstool to my Saddle :
 Then, when thy daily servile Task was done,
 I would have cap'd thee, for the Scorn of Slaves,
 'Till thou hadst begg'd to die ; and ev'n that Mercy
 I had deny'd Thee : Now thou know'st my Mind,
 And question me no farther.

Tam. Well dost thou teach me
 What Justice should exact from thee : Mankind
 With one Consent cry out for Vengeance on thee ;
 Loudly they call, to cut off this League-breaker,
 This wild Destroyer, from the Face of Earth.

Baj. Do it, and rid thy shaking Soul at once
 Of its worst Fear.

Tam. Why slept the Thunder,
 That should have arm'd the Idol Deity,
 And given thee Pow'r, ere yester Sun was set,
 To shake the Soul of *Tamerlane* : Hadst thou an Arm
 To make thee fear'd, thou should'st have prov'd it on me ;
 Amidst the Sweat and Blood of yonder Field,
 When, thro' the Tumult of the War, I fought thee,
 Fenc'd in with Nations.

Baj. Curse upon the Stars,
 That sated us to different Scenes of Slaughter !
 Oh ! could my Sword have met thee ! —

Tam. Thou hadst then,
 As now, been in my Pow'r, and held thy Life

Depen-

Dependant on my Gift. — Yes *Bajazet*,
 I bid thee, Live. — So much my Soul disdains;
 That thou should'st think, I can fear ought but Heav'n:
 Nay more; could'st thou forget thy brutal fierceness,
 And form thy self to Manhood, I would bid thee,
 Live, and be still a King, that thou may'st learn
 What Man should be to Man, in War remembering
 The Common Tye, and Brotherhood of Kind.
 This Royal Tent, with such of thy Domesticks
 As can be found, shall wait upon thy Service;
 Nor will I use my Fortune, to demand
 Hard Terms of Peace, but such as thou may'st offer
 With Honour, I with Honour may receive.*

[* *Tamerlane signs to an Officer, who unbinds*
Bajazet. [blast me,

Baj. Ha! say'st thou — no! — our Prophet's Vengeance
 If thou shalt buy my Friendship with thy Empire.
 Damnation on thee! thou smooth, fawning Talker!
 Give me again my Chains, that I may curse thee,
 And gratifie my Rage: Or, if thou wilt
 Be a vain Fool, and play with thy Perdition;
 Remember I'm thy Foe, and hate thee deadly.
 Thy Folly on thy Head!

Tam. Be still my Foe.

Great Minds (like Heav'n) are pleas'd in doing good,
 Tho' the ungrateful Subjects of their Favours
 Are barren in return: Thy stubborn Pride,
 That spurns the gentle Office of Humanity,
 Shall in my Honour own, and thy Despire,
 I have done, as I ought. Virtue still does
 With Scorn, the Mercenary World regard,
 Where abject Souls do good, and hope Reward:
 Above the worthless Trophies Men can raise,
 She seeks not Honours, Wealth, nor airy Praise,
 But with her self, Her self, the Goddess pays.

[*Exeunt Tamerlane, Axalla, Prince of Tanais,*
Mirvan, Zama, and Attendants.

Manent

Manent Bajazet, Omar, Guards.

Baj. Come, lead me to my Dungeon; plunge me down
Deep from the hated Sight of Man, and Day,
Where, under Covert of the friendly Darkneſs,
My Soul may brood, at leiſure, o'er its Anguiſh.

Om. Our Royal Maſter wou'd, with noble Uſage,
Make your Miſfortunes light: he bids you hope. —

Baj. I tell thee, Slave, I have ſhook hands with Hope;
And all my Thoughts are Rage, Deſpair, and Horror.

Enter Haly, Arpaſia, and Women Attendants.

Ha! wherefore am I thus? — Perdition ſeize me!
But my cold Blood runs ſhiv'ring to my Heart,
As at ſome Fantom, that in dead of Night,
With dreadful Action ſtalks around our Beds.
The Rage, and fiercer Paſſions of my Breſt
Are loſt in new Confuſion. — *Arpaſia!* — *Haly!*

Ha. Oh, Emperor! for whoſe hard Fate our Prophet;
And all the Heroes of thy ſacred Race
Are ſad in Paradife, thy faithful *Haly*,
Thy Slave of all thy Pleaſures, in this Ruin,
This Univerſal Shipwreck of thy Fortunes,
Has gather'd up this Treafure for thy Arms:
Nor ev'n the Victor, haughty *Tamerlane*,
(By whoſe Command, once more, thy Slave beholds thee)
Denies this Bleſſing to thee, but with Honour
Renders thee back thy Queen, thy beauteous Bride.

Baj. Oh! had her Eyes, with pity, ſeen my Sorrows;
Had ſhe the ſoftneſs of a tender Bride,
Heav'n cou'd not have beſtow'd a greater Bleſſing;
And Love had made amends for loſs of Empire.
But ſee, what Fury dwells upon her Charms!
What Lightning ſaſhes from her angry Eyes!
With a malignant Joy ſhe views my Ruin:
Even Beauteous in her Haired ſtill ſhe charms me;
And awes my fierce tumultuous Soul to Love.

Arp. And dar'ſt thou hope, thou Tyrant! Ravisher!
That Heav'n has any Joy in ſtore for thee?

Look

Look back upon the Sum of thy past Life,
 Where Tyranny, Oppression, and Injustice,
 Perjury, Murders, swell the black Account,
 Where lost *Arpasia's* Wrongs stand bleeding fresh,
 Thy last Recorded Crime; but Heav'n has found thee,
 At length the tardy Vengeance has o'erta'en thee.
 My weary Soul shall bear a little longer
 The pain of Life, to call for Justice on thee.
 That once compleat, sink to the peaceful Grave,
 And lose the memory of my Wrongs and Thee.

Baj. Thou rail'st! I thank thee for it. — Be perverse;
 And muster all the Woman in thy Soul;
 Goad me with Curses, be a very Wife,
 That I may fling off this tame Love, and hate thee.

Enter Monefes.

Bajazet starting.] Ha! — Keep thy temper, Heart; nor take
 At a Slave's Presence. [alarm

Mon. It is *Arpasia*! — Leave me, thou cold Fear,
 Sweet as the rolie Morn she breaks upon me,
 And Sorrow, like the Night's unwholesome Shade,
 Gives way before the Golden Dawn she brings.

Baj. Advancing towards him.] Ha, Christian! Is it well
 that we meet thus?
 Is this thy Faith?

Mon. Why does thy frowning Brow
 Put on this Form of Fury? Is it strange
 We should meet here Companions in Misfortune,
 The Captives of one common Chance of War?
 Nor should'st thou wonder, that my Sword has fail'd
 Before the Fortune of Victorious *Tamerlane*,
 When thou with Nations like the sanded Shore,
 With half the warring World upon thy side,
 Could'st not stand up against his dreadful Battle,
 That crush'd thee with its shock. Thy Men can witness,
 Those Cowards, that forsook me in the Combat,
 My Sword was not unactive.

Baj. No, — 'tis false.

Where

Where is my Daughter, thou vile Greek? thou hast
Betray'd her to the Tartar; or even worse,
Pale with thy Fears, didst lose her like a Coward:
And like a Coward now, would'st cast the blame
On Fortune, and ill Stars.

Mon. Ha! said'st thou like a Coward?
What Sanctity, what Majesty Divine
Hast thou put on, to guard thee from my Rage?
That thus thou dar'st to wrong me.

Baj. Out, thou Slave,
And know me for thy Lord —

Mon. I tell thee, Tyrant,
When in the Pride of Pow'r thou sat'st on high,
When like an Idol thou wert vainly worshipp'd,
By prostrate Wretches, born with slavish Souls:
Ev'n when thou wert a King, thou wert not more,
Nor greater than *Moneses*; born of a Race
Royal, and Great as thine: What art thou now then?
The Fate of War has set thee with the Lowest;
And Captives (like the Subjects of the Grave)
Losing distinction, serve one common Lord.

Baj. Brav'd by this Dog! now give a loose to Rage,
And curse thy self, curse thy false, cheating Prophet.
Ha! Yet there's some Revenge. Hear me, thou Christian;
Thou left'st that Sister with me: — Thou Impostor!
Thou Boaster of thy Honesty! Thou Lyar!
But take her to thee back.
Now to explore my Prison ——— If it holds
Another Plague like this, the restless Damn'd
(If *Mustys* lie not) wander thus in Hell:
From scorching Flames to chilling Frosts they run,
Then from their Frosts to Fires return again,
And only prove variety of Pain.

[*Exeunt Bajazet and Haly.*

Arp. Stay, *Bajazet*, I charge thee by my Wrongs!
Stay, and unfold a Tale of so much Horror,
As only fits thy telling — Oh, *Moneses*!

Mon.

Mon. Why dost thou weep? why this tempestuous Passion,
That stops thy falt'ring Tongue short on my Name?

Ob, speak! unveil this Mystery of Sorrow,
And draw the dismal Scene, at once, to sight.

Arp. Thou art undone, lost, ruin'd, and undone!

Mon. I will not think 'tis so, while I have thee,
While thus 'tis giv'n to fold thee in my Arms;
For while I sigh upon thy panting Bosom,
The sad remembrance of past Woes is lost.

Arp. Forbear to sooth thy Soul with flatt'ring Thoughts
Of Evils overpast, and Joys to come:
Our Woes are like the genuine Shade beneath,
Where Fate cuts off the very hopes of Day,
And everlasting Night and Horror reign.

Mon. By all the Tenderness, and chaste Endearments
Of our past Love, I charge thee, my *Arpasia*,
To ease my Soul of Doubts; give me to know
At once the utmost Malice of my Fate.

Arp. Take then thy wretched Share in all I suffer;
Still Partner of my Heart. Scarce had'st thou left
The Sultan's Camp, when the Imperious Tyrant,
Softning the pride and fierceness of his Temper,
With gentle Speech made offer of his Love.
Amaz'd, as at the shock of sudden Death,
I started into Tears, and often urg'd
(Tho' still in vain) the difference of our Faiths:
At last, as flying to the utmost Refuge,
With lifted Hands, and streaming Eyes, I own'd
The Fraud; which when we first were made his Pris'ners,
Conscious of my unhappy Form, and fearing
For thy dear Life, I forc'd thee to put on
Thy borrow'd Name of Brother, mine of Sister:
Hiding beneath that Veil the nearer Tie,
Our mutual Vows had made before the Priest.
Kindling to Rage at hearing of my Story,
Then be it so, he cry'd. Think'st thou thy Vows
Giv'n to a Slave shall bar me from thy Beauties?
Then bad the Priest pronounce the Marriage Rites,

Which

Which he perform'd, whilst shrieking with Despair;
I call'd in vain the Pow'rs of Heav'n to aid me.

Mon. Villain! Imperial Villain! — Oh, the Coward!
Aw'd by his Guilt, tho' back'd by Force and Power,
He durst not to my Face avow his Purpose;
But in my Absence like a lurking Thief
Stole on my Treasure, and at once undid me.

Arp. Had they not kept me from the means of Death,
Forgetting all the Rules of Christian Suffering,
I had done a desprate Murder on my Soul,
Ere the rude Slaves, that waited on his Will,
Had forc'd me to his —

Mon. Stop thee there, *Arpasia*,
And bar my Fancy from the guilty Scene;
Let not Thought enter, lest the busie Mind
Should muster such a Train of monstrous Images,
As would distract me. Oh! I cannot bear it.
Thou lovely Hoard of Sweets, where all my Joys
Were treasur'd up, to have thee rifled thus!
Thus torn untasted from my eager Wishes!
But I will have thee from him. *Tamerlane*
(The Sovereign Judge of Equity on Earth)
Shall do me Justice on this mighty Robber,
And render back thy Beauties to *Monefes*.

Arp. And who shall render back my Peace, my Honour;
The spotless Whiteness of my Virgin Soul?
Ah! no, *Monefes* — think not I will ever
Bring a polluted Love to thy chaste Arms:
I am the Tyrant's Wife. Oh, fatal Title!
And, in the sight of all the Saints, have sworn,
By Honour, Womanhood, and blushing Shame,
To know no second Bride-bed, but my Grave.

Mon. I swear it must not be, since still my Eye
Finds thee as heav'nly white, as Angel pure,
As in the earliest hours of Life thou wert.
Nor art thou his, but mine; thy first Vow's mine;
Thy Soul is mine —

Arp.

Arp. Oh! think not, that the Pow'r
Of most persuasive Eloquence can make me
Forget, I've been another's, been his Wife;
Now by my Blushes! by the strong Confusion,
And Anguish of my Heart! spare me, *Moneses*,
Nor urge my trembling Virtue to the Precipice.
Shortly, (oh! very shortly) if my Sorrows
Divine aright, and Heav'n be gracious to me,
Death shall dissolve the fatal Obligation,
And give me up to Peace, to that blest Place
Where the Good rest from Care and anxious Life.

Mon. Oh! teach me, thou fair Saint, like thee to suffer:
Teach me, with hardy Piety, to combat
The present Ills; instruct my Eyes to pass
The narrow bounds of Life, this Land of Sorrow,
And with bold Hopes to view the Realms beyond,
Those distant Beauties of the future State.
Tell me, *Arpasia*, — say, what Joys are those,
That wait to Crown the Wretch who suffers here:
Oh! tell me, and sustain my failing Faith.

Arp. Imagine somewhat exquisitely fine,
Which Fancy cannot paint, which the pleas'd Mind
Can barely know, unable to describe it;
Imagine, 'tis a Tract of endless Joys,
Without Satiety, or Interruption;
Imagine, 'tis to meet, and part no more.

Mon. Grant, gentle Heav'n, that such may be our Lot!
Let us be blest together. — Oh! my Soul!
Build on that Hope, and let it arm thy Courage,
To struggle with the Storm, that parts us now.

Arp. Yes! my *Moneses*, now the Surges rise,
The Swelling Sea breaks in between our Barks,
And drives us to our Fate on different Rocks.
Farewell! — my Soul lives with thee. —

Mon. Death is parting.
'Tis the last sad Adieu 'twixt Soul and Body,
But this is somewhat worse — my Joy, my Comfort
All that was left in Life, fleets after thee.

My

My aking Sight hangs on thy parting Beauties;
 Thy lovely Eyes all drown'd in Floods of Sorrow!
 So sinks the setting Sun beneath the Waves,
 And leaves the Traveller in pathless Woods,
 Benighted and forlorn, — Thus with sad Eyes
 Westward he turns, to mark the Light's decay,
 Till having lost the last faint Glimpse of Day,
 Chearless, in darkness, he pursues his way.

[*Exeunt Monces and Arpasia severally.*]

ACT III. SCENE I.

SCENE *the Inside of the Royal Tent.*

Enter Axalla, Selima, and Women Attendants.

Ax. CAN there be ought in Love, beyond this Proof,
 This wond'rous Proof, I give thee of my Faith?
 To tear thee from my bleeding Bosom thus?
 To rend the Strings of Life, to set thee free,
 And yield thee to a cruel Father's Power,
 Foe to my Hopes? What can'st thou pay me back,
 What but thy self (thou Angel) for this Fondness?

Sel. Thou dost upbraid me Beggar as I am,
 And urge me with my Poverty of Love.

Perhaps thou think'st, 'tis nothing for a Maid
 To struggle thro' the Niceness of her Sex,
 The Blushes, and the Fears, and own she loves:
 Thou think'st, 'tis nothing for my artless Heart
 To own my Weakness, and confess thy Triumph.

Ax. Oh! yes, I own it; my charm'd Ears ne'er knew
 A Sound of so much Rapture, so much Joy.
 Not Voices, Instruments, not warbling Birds,
 Not Winds, not murm'ring Waters join'd in Confort;
 Not tuneful Nature, not th'according Spheres
 Utter such Harmony, as when my *Selima*
 With down-cast Looks, and Blushes, said, — I love —

Sel.

Sol. And yet thou say'st, I am a Niggard to thee:
I swear the Ballance shall be held between us,
And Love be Judge, if after all the Tenderness,
Tears, and Confusion of my Virgin Soul,
Thou should'st complain of ought, unjust *Axalla!*

Ax. Why was I ever blest? — Why is Remembrance
Rich with a thousand pleasing Images
Of past Enjoyments, since 'tis but to plague me?
When thou art mine no more, what will it ease me
To think of all the Golden Minutes past,
To think, that thou wert kind, and I was happy?
But like an Angel fall'n from Bliss, to curse
My present State, and mourn the Heav'n I've lost.

Sol. Hope better for us both; nor let thy Fears,
Like an unlucky Omen, cross my way.
My Father, rough and stormy in his Nature,
To me was always gentle, and, with Fondness
Paternal, ever met me with a Blessing.
Oft when Offence had stir'd him to such Fury,
That not grave Counsellors for Wisdom sam'd,
Nor hardy Captains that had fought his Battels,
Presum'd to speak, but struck with awful Dread,
Were hush'd as Death; yet has he smil'd on me,
Kiss'd me, and bad me utter all my Purpose;
Till, with my idle Prattle, I had sooth'd him.
And won him from his Anger.

Ax. Oh! I know,
Thou hast a Tongue to charm the wildest Tempers.
Herds would forget to graze, and Savage Beasts
Stand still, and lose their Fierceness, but to hear thee,
As if they had Reflexion, and by Reason
Forsook a less Enjoyment for a greater.
But oh! when I revolve each Circumstance,
My Christian Faith, my Service closely bound
To *Tamerlane* my Master, and my Friend:
Tell me (my Charmer) if my Fears are vain?
Think what remains for me, if the fierce Sultan
Should doom thy Beauties to another's Bed?

Sol.

Sel. 'Tis a sad Thought; but to appease thy Doubts,
 Here in the awful Sight of Heav'n, I vow,
 No Pow'r shall e'er divide me from thy Love,
 Ev'n Duty shall not force me to be false:
 My cruel Stars may tear thee from my Arms.
 But never from my Heart; and when the Maids
 Shall yearly come with Garlands of fresh Flow'rs;
 To mourn with pious Office o'er my Grave,
 They shall sit sadly down, and weeping tell,
 How well I lov'd, how much I suffer'd for thee.
 And while they grieve my Fate, shall praise my Constancy.

Ax. But see! the Sultan comes! — my beating Heart
 Bounds with exulting Motion; Hope and Fear
 Fight with alternate Conquest in my Breast.
 Oh! Can I give her from me? Yield her up?
 Now mourn, thou God of Love, since Honour triumphs;
 And crowns his cruel Altars with thy Spoils.

Enter Bajazet.

Baj. To have a nauseous Courtesie forc'd on me
 Spight of my Will, by an insulting Foe, —
 Ha! they wou'd break the Fierceness of my Temper,
 And make me supple for their slavish purpose:
 Curse on their fawning Arts; from Heav'n it self
 I wou'd not on such Terms receive a Benefit,
 But spurn it back upon the Giver's Hand.

Sel. My Lord; my Royal Father! *{ Selima comes forward*

Baj. Ha! what art thou? *{ and kneels to Bajazet.*
 What heavenly Innocence? that in a Form
 So known, so lov'd; hast left thy Paradise,
 For joyless Prison, for this Place of Woe!
 Art thou my *Selima*?

Sel. Have you forgot me?
 Alas my Piety is then in vain;
 Your *Selima*, your Daughter whom you lov'd,
 The Fondling once of her dear Father's Arms,
 Is come to claim her share in his Misfortunes;
 To wait, and tend him with obsequious Duty;
 To sit, and weep for every Care he feels;

To

To help to wear the tedious Minutes out,
To soften Bondage, and the loss of Empire.

Baj. Now by our Prophet! If my wounded Mind
Could know a Thought of Peace, it would be now;
Ev'n from thy prating Infancy thou wert
My Joy, my little Angel; smiling Comfort
Came with thee still to glad me: Now I'm curs'd
Ev'n in thee too; Reproach and Infamy
Attend the Christian Dog, to whom thou wert trusted:
To see thee here! — 'twere better see thee dead.

Ax. Thus *Tamerlane*, to Royal *Bajazet*,
With Kingly Greeting sends: Since with the Brave,
(The bloody Bus'ness of the Fight once ended)
Stern Hate and Opposition ought to cease;
Thy Queen already to thy Arms restor'd,
Receive this second Gift, thy beauteous Daughter:
And if there be ought farther in thy Wish,
Demand with Honour, and obtain it freely.

Baj. Bear back thy fulsome Greeting to thy Master,
Tell him, I'll none on't: Had he been a God,
All his Omnipotence could not restore
My Fame diminish'd, loss of Sacred Honour,
The Radiancy of Majesty eclips'd.
For ought besides, it is not worth my Care;
The Giver, and his Gifts are both beneath me.

Ax. Enough of War the wounded Earth has known;
Weary at length, and wasted with Destruction,
Sadly she rears her ruin'd Head, to shew
Her Cities humbled, and her Countries spoil'd,
And to her mighty Masters sues for Peace.
Oh, Sultan! by the Pow'r Divine I swear!
With Joy I wou'd resign the Savage Trophies
In Blood and Battle gain'd, could I atone
The fatal Breach 'twixt thee and *Tamerlane*;
And think a Soldier's Glory well bestow'd,
To buy Mankind a Peace.

Baj. And what art thou?
That dost presume to mediate 'twixt the Rage

Of angry Kings?

Ax. A Prince, born of the noblest,
And of a Soul that answers to that Birth,
That dares not but do well. Thou dost put on
A forc'd Forgetfulness, thus not to know me,
A Guest so lately to thy Court, then meeting
On gentler Terms. —

Sel. Could ought efface the Merit
Of brave *Axalla's* Name, yet when your Daughter
Shall tell, how well, how nobly she was us'd;
How light this gallant Prince made all her Bondage;
Most sure the Royal *Bajazet* will own,
That Honour stands indebted to such Goodness,
Nor can a Monarch's Friendship more than pay it. [well —

Baj. Ha! Know'st thou that fond Girl? — Go — 'tis not
And when thou could'st descend to take a Benefit
From a vile Christian, and thy Father's Foe,
Thou didst an Act dishonest to thy Race;
Henceforth, unless thou mean'st to cancel all
My Share in thee, and write thy self a Bastard;
Die, Starve, know any Evil, any Pain,
Rather than taste a Mercy from these Dogs.

Sel. Alas! *Axalla*!

Ax. Weep nor, lovely Maid;
I swear, one pearly Drop from those fair Eyes
Would over-pay the Service of my Life;
One Sigh from thee has made a large amends
For all thy angry Father's Frowns and Fierceness.
Baj. Oh! my curs'd Fortune! — am I fall'n thus low?
Dishonour'd to my Face? thou Earth-born thing,
Thou Clod! how hast thou dar'd to lift thy Eyes
Up to the Sacred Race of mighty *Ottoman*?
Whom Kings, whom ev'n our Prophet's holy Offspring
At distance have beheld; and what art thou?
What glorious Titles blazon out thy Birth?
Thou vile Obscurity! Ha! — say — thou base one.

Ax. Thus challeng'd Virtue, modest as she is,
Stands up to do her self a common Justice,

To answer, and assert that inborn Merit,
 That Worth, which conscious to her self she feels.
 Were Honour to be scan'd by long Descent,
 From Ancestors Illustrious, I could vaunt
 A Lineage of the greatest, and recount
 Among my Fathers. Names of antient Story;
 Heroes, and God-like Patriots, who subdu'd
 The World by Arms and Virtue, and being *Romans*
 Scorn'd to be Kings; but that be their own Praise;
 Nor will I borrow Merit from the Dead;
 My self an Undeserver. I could prove
 My Friendship such, as thou might'st deign t'accept
 With Honour, when it comes with friendly Office,
 To render back thy Crown, and former Greatness:
 And yet ev'n this, ev'n all is poor, when *Selima*
 With matchless Worth weighs down the adverse Scale.

Baj. To give me back what yesterday took from me,
 Would be to give like Heav'n, when having finish'd
 This World, (the goodly Work of his Creation)
 He bid his Favourite, Man, be Lord of all,
 But this —

Ax. Nor is this Gift beyond my Power;
 Oft has the mighty Master of my Arms
 Urg'd me, with large Ambition to demand
 Crowns and Dominions from his bounteous Power:
 'Tis true, I wav'd the Proffer, and have held it
 The worthier Choice, to wait upon his Virtues,
 To be the Friend and Partner of his Wars,
 Than to be *Asia's* Lord: Nor wonder then,
 If, in the Confidence of such a Friendship,
 I promise boldly for the Royal Giver,
 Thy Crown, and Empire.

Baj. For our Daughter thus
 Mean'st thou to barter? ha! I tell thee Christian,
 There is but one, one Dowry, thou canst give,
 And I can ask, worthy my Daughter's Love.

Ax. Oh! name the mighty Ransom, task my Power,
 Let there be Danger, Difficulty, Death,

T'en-

T'enhance the Price.

Baj. I take thee at thy Word.
Bring me the *Tartar's* Head.

Ax. Ha !

Baj. *Tamerlane's*,
That Death, that deadly Poison to my Glory.

Ax. Prodigious! Horrid!

Sel. Lost! for ever lost!

Baj. And could'st thou hope to bribe me with ought else?
With a vile Peace patch'd up on slavish Terms?
With tributary Kingship? — No — To merit
A Recompence from me, sate my Revenge.
The *Tartar* is my Bane, I cannot bear him;
One Heav'n and Earth can never hold us both;
Still shall we hate, and with Defiance deadly
Keep Rage alive, till one be lost for ever;
As if two Suns should meet in the Meridian,
And strive in fiery Combat for the Passage.
Weep'st thou, fond Girl? Now as thy King, and Father,
I charge thee, drive this Slave from thy remembrance:
Hate shall be pious in thee ; * come, and join
To curse thy Father's Foes. * [*Laying hold on her Hand.*

Sel. Undone for ever!

Now Tyrant Duty, art thou yet obey'd?

There is no more to give thee. Oh *Axalla*!

[*Bajazet leads out Selima, she looking back on Axalla.*

Ax. 'Tis what I fear'd ; Fool that I was t'obey :
The Coward Love, that could not bear her Frown,
Has wrought his own Undoing. Perhaps, ev'n now,
The Tyrant's Rage prevails upon her Fears.
Fiercely he storms, she weeps, and sighs, and trembles ;
But swears at length, to think on me no more.
He bad me take her. — But, oh gracious Honour!
Upon what Terms? My Soul yet shudders at it,
And stands, but half recover'd of her Fright.
The Head of *Tamerlane* ! monstrous Impiety!
Bleed, bleed to Death, my Heart, be Virtue's Martyr.
Oh, Emperor, I own I ought to give thee

Some

Some nobler Mark, than Dying, of my Faith:
 Then let the Pains I feel my Friendship prove,
 'Tis easier far to die, than cease to love. [Exit Axalla;

SCENE II. Tamerlane's Camp.

Enter severally Moneses, and Prince of Tanais.

Mon. If I not press untimely on his Leisure,
 You would much bind a Stranger to your Service,
 To give me means of Audience from the Emperor.

Pr. Most willingly, tho' for the present Moment
 We must entreat your stay ; he holds him private.

Mon. His Council, I presume, ——

Pr. No ; the Affair
 Is not of Earth, but Heav'n —— a Holy Man,
 (One whom our Prophet's Law calls such) a *Dervise*
 Keeps him in Conference.

Mon. Hours of Religion,
 Especially of Princes, claim a Reverence,
 Nor will be interrupted.

Pr. What his Business
 Imports, we know not : but with earnest Sute
 This Morn he begg'd Admittance. Our great Master
 (Than whom none bows more lowly to high Heaven)
 In reverend regard holds all that bear
 Relation to Religion, and, on notice
 Of his Request, receiv'd him on the instant.

Mon. We will attend his Pleasure. [Exeunt.

Enter Tamerlane, and a Dervise.

Tam. Thou bring'st me thy Credentials from the Highest.
 From *Alha*, and our Prophet : Speak thy Message,
 It must import the best and noblest Ends.

Der. Thus speaks our Holy *Mahomet*, who has giv'n thee
 To reign, and conquer : Ill dost thou repay
 The Bounties of his Hand, unmindful of
 The Fountain, whence thy Streams of Greatness flow ;
 Thou hast forgot high Heav'n, hast beaten down,
 And trampled on Religion's Sanctity.

C

Tam.

Tam. Now, as I am a Soldier, and a King,
 (The greatest Names of Honour) do but make
 Thy Imputation out, and *Tamerlane*
 Shall do thee ample Justice on himself:
 So much the Sacred Name of Heav'n awes me,
 Cou'd I suspect my Soul of harbouring ought
 To its Dishonour, I would search it strictly,
 And drive th' offending Thought with Fury forth.

Der. Yes, thou hast hurt our Holy Prophet's Honour,
 By fostering the pernicious Christian Sect;
 Those, whom his Sword pursu'd with fell Destruction,
 Thou tak'st into thy Bosom, to thy Councils;
 They are thy only Friends: The true Believers
 Mourn to behold thee favour this *Axalla*.

Tam. I fear me, thou out-go'st the Prophet's Order!
 And bring'st his venerable Name, to shelter
 A Rudeness ill becoming thee to use,
 Or me to suffer. When thou nam'st my Friend,
 Thou nam'st a Man beyond a Monk's discerning,
 Virtuous, and Great, a Warrior, and a Prince.

Der. He is a Christian; there our Law condemns him,
 Altho' he were even all thou speak'st, and more.

Tam. 'Tis false; no Law Divine condemns the Virtuous,
 For differing from the Rules your Schools devise.
 Look round, how Providence bestows alike
 Sunshine and Rain, to bless the fruitful Year,
 On different Nations, all of different Faiths;
 And (ho' by several Names and Titles worshipp'd)
 Heav'n takes the various Tribute of their Praise;
 Since all agree to own, at least to mean,
 One best, one greatest, only Lord of All.
 Thus when he view'd the many Forms of Nature,
 He found that all was good, and blest the fair Variety.

Der. Most Impious, and Profane!—nay, frown not, Prince,
 Full of the Prophet, I despise the Danger
 Thy angry Power may threaten: I command thee
 To hear, and to obey; since thus says *Mahomet*!
 Why have I made thee dreadful to the Nations?

Why

Why have I giv'n thee Conquest? but to spread
 My sacred Law ev'n to the utmost Earth,
 And make my Holy *Mecca* the World's Worship?
 Go on, and wheresoe'er thy Arms shall prosper,
 Plant there the Prophet's Name: with Sword and Fire
 Drive out all other Faiths, and let the World
 Confess him only.

Tam. Had he but commanded
 My Sword to conquer all, to make the World
 Know but one Lord, the Task were not so hard;
 'Twere but to do what has been done already;
 And *Philip's* Son, and *Cesar* did as much:
 But to subdue th' unconquerable Mind,
 To make one Reason have the same Effect
 Upon all Apprehensions; to force this,
 Or this Man, just to think, as thou and I do;
 Impossible! Unless Souls were alike
 In all, which differ now like Human Faces.

Der. Well might the Holy Cause be carry'd on,
 If *Mussulmen* did not make War on *Mussulmen*.
 Why hold'st thou Captive a believing Monarch?
 Now, as thou hop'st to 'scape the Prophet's Curse,
 Release the Royal *Bajazet*, and join
 With Force united, to destroy the Christians.

Tam. 'Tis well—I've found the Cause that mov'd thy Zeal.
 What shallow Politician set thee on,
 In hopes to fright me this way to compliance?

Der. Our Prophet only.——

Tam. No——thou dost belie him,
 Thou Maker of new Faiths! that dar'st to build
 Thy fond Inventions on Religion's Name.
 Religion's Lustre is by native Innocence
 Divinely pure, and simple from all Arts;
 You daub and dress her like a common Mistress,
 The Harlot of your Fancies; and by adding
 False Beauties, which she wants not, make the World
 Suspect her Angel's Face is foul beneath,
 And wo' not bear all Lights. Hence! I have found thee.

Der. I have but one resort. Now aid me, Prophet. [*Aside.*
Yet have I somewhat further to unfold;

Our Prophet speaks to thee in Thunder — * thus —

[* *The Dervise draws a conceal'd Dagger, and offers to stab Tamerlane.*

Tam. No, Villain, Heav'n is watchful o'crits Worshipers,
[*Wrestling the Dagger from him.*

And blasts the Murderer's Purpose. Think, thou Wretch,
Think on the Pains that wait thy Crime, and tremble
When I shall doom thee —

Der. 'Tis but Death at last,
And I will suffer greatly for the Cause
That urg'd me first to the bold Deed.

Tam. Oh, impious!
Enthusiasm thus makes Villains, Martyrs.
[*Pausing.*] It shall be so — To die! 'twere a Reward —
Now learn the difference 'twixt thy Faith and mine:
Thine bids thee lift thy Dagger to my Throat,
Mine can forgive the Wrong, and bid thee live.
Keep thy own wicked Secret, and be safe:
If thou continu'st still to be the same,
'Tis Punishment enough to be a Villain:
If thou repent'st, I have gain'd one to Virtue,
And am, in that, rewarded for my Mercy.
Hence! from my Sight! — It shocks my Soul, to think
That there is such a Monster in my Kind. [*Exit Dervise.*
Whither will Man's Impiety extend?
Oh gracious Heav'n! do'st thou with-hold thy Thunder,
When bold Assassines take thy Name upon 'em,
And swear, they are the Champions of thy Cause?

Enter Monefes.

Mon. Oh, Emperor! before whose awful Throne *{ kneeling*
Th'afflicted never kneel in vain for Justice, *{ to Tam.*
Undone, and ruin'd, blasted in my Hopes.
Here let me fall before your sacred Feet,
And groan out my Misfortunes, till your Pity,
(The last Support and Refuge that is left me)
Shall raise me from the Ground, and bid me live.

Tam.

Tam. Rise, Prince, nor let me reckon up thy Worth,
And tell, how boldly That might bid thee ask,
Lest I should make a Merit of my Justice,
The common Debt I owe to thee, to All,
Ev'n to the meanest of Mankind, the Charter
By which I claim my Crown, and Heav'n's Protection:
Speak then as to a King, the Sacred Name
Where Pow'r is lodg'd, for Righteous Ends alone.

Mon. One only Joy, one Blessing, my fond Heart
Had fix'd its Wishes on, and that is lost;
That Sister, for whose Safety my sad Soul
Endur'd a thousand Fears.——

Tam. I well remember,
When-ere the Battle join'd, I saw thee first,
With Grief uncommon to a Brother's Love,
Thou told'st a moving Tale of her Mistresses,
Such as bespoke my Pity. Is there ought
Thou canst demand from Friendship? ask and have it.

Mon. First, oh! let me entreat your Royal Goodness!
Forgive the Folly of a Lover's Caution,
That forg'd a Tale of Falshood to deceive you:
Said I, she was my Sister?——Oh! 'tis false,
She holds a dearer Interest in my Soul,
Such as the closest ties of Blood ne'er knew:
An Int'rest; such as Pow'r, Wealth and Honour
Can't buy, but Love, Love only can bestow;
She was the Mistress of my Vows, my Bride,
By Contract mine; and long ere this, the Priest
Had ty'd the Knot for ever, had not *Bajazet*——

Tam. Ha! *Bajazet*!——If yet his Pow'r with-holds
The Cause of all thy Sorrows, all thy Fears,
Ev'n Gratitude for once shall gain upon him,
Spight of his Savage Temper, to restore her.
This Morn a Soldier brought a Captive Beauty,
Sad tho' she seem'd, yet of a Form most rare,
By much the noblest Spoil of all the Field:
Ev'n *Scipio*, or a Victor yet more cold,
Might have forgot his Virtue, at her sight.

Struck with a pleasing Wonder, I beheld her,
Till by a Slave that waited near her Person,
I learnt she was the Captive Sultan's Wife;
Strait I forbid my Eyes the dangerous Joy
Of gazing long, and sent her to her Lord.

Mon. There was *Moneses* lost; — Too sure my Heart
(From the first mention of her wond'rous Charms)
Presag'd it cou'd be only my *Arpasia*.

Tam. *Arpasia*! didst thou say?

Mon. Yes, my *Arpasia*.

Tam. Sure I mistake, or fain I would mistake thee.
I nam'd the Queen of *Bajazet*, his Wife.

Mon. His Queen! His Wife! He brings that Holy Title
To varnish o'er the monstrous Wrongs he has done me.

Tam. Alas! I fear me, Prince, thy Grievs are just;
Thou art indeed unhappy —

Mon. Can you pity me,
And not redress? * Oh, Royal *Tamerlane*! [* *Kneeling*.
Thou Succour of the Wretched, reach thy Mercy,
To save me from the Grave, and from Oblivion;
Be gracious to the Hopes that wait my Youth,
Oh! let not Sorrow blast me, lest I wither,
And fall in vile Dishonour. Let thy Justice
Restore me my *Arpasia*; give her back,
Back to my Wishes, to my Transports give her.
To my fond, restless, bleeding, dying Bosom;
Oh! give her to me yet while I have Life
To bless thee for the Bounty. Oh, *Arpasia*!

Tam. Unhappy Royal Youth, why dost thou ask,
What Honour must deny? Ha! Is she not
His Wife, whom he has wedded, whom enjoy'd?
And would'st thou have my partial Friendship break
That Holy Knot, which ty'd once, all Mankind
Agree to hold Sacred, and Undissolvable?
The Brutal Violence would stain my Justice,
And brand me with a Tyrant's hated Name
To late Posterity.

Mon.

Mon. Are then the Vows,
The Holy Vows we register'd in Heav'n,
But common Air?

Tam. Could thy fond Love forget
The Violation of a first Enjoyment? —
But Sorrow has disturb'd and hurt thy Mind.

Mon. Perhaps it has, and like an idle Madman,
That wanders with a Train of hooting Boys,
I do a thousand things to shame my Reason.
Then let me fly, and bear my Follies with me
Far, far from the World's Sight; Honour, and Fame,
Arms, and the glorious War shall be forgotten:
No noble sound of Greatness, or Ambition,
Shall wake my drowsie Soul from her dead Sleep,
Till the last Trump do summon.

Tam. Let thy Virtue
Stand up, and answer to these warring Passions,
That vex thy manly Temper. From the moment
When first I saw thee, something wondrous noble
Shone thro' thy Form, and won my Friendship for thee,
Without the tedious Form of long Acquaintance;
Nor will I lose thee poorly for a Woman.
Come droop no more, thou shalt with me pursue
True Greatness, till we rise to Immortality;
Thou shalt forget these lesser Cares, *Monges*,
Thou shalt, and help me to reform the World.

Mon. So the good Genius warns his mortal Charge,
To fly the evil Fate, that still pursues him,
'Till it have wrought his Ruin. Sacred *Tamerlane*,
Thy Words are as the Breath of Angels to me:
But oh! too deep the wounding Grief is fixt
For any Hand to heal.

Tam. This dull Despair
Is the Soul's Laziness: Rouse to the Combat,
And thou art sure to conquer. War shall restore thee;
The Sound of Arms shall wake thy martial Ardour,
And cure this amorous Sickness of thy Soul,
Begun by Sloth, and nurs'd by too much Ease;

The idle God of Love supinely dreams,
 Amidst inglorious Shades and purling Streams;
 In rofie Fetters, and fantastick Chains,
 He binds deluted Maids and simple Swains,
 With soft Enjoyments, woos 'em to forget
 The hardy Toils, and Labours of the Great.
 But if the warlike Trumpet's loud Alarms
 To virtuous Acts excite, and manly Arms;
 The Coward Boy avows his abject Fear,
 On filken Wings Sublime he cuts the Air,
 Scar'd at the noble Noise, and Thunder of the War.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT IV. SCENE I.

SCENE, Bajazet's Tent.

Enter Haly, and the Dervise.

Ha. TO 'scape with Life from an Attempt like this,
 Demands my Wonder justly.

Der. True, it may;

But 'tis a Principle of his new Faith;
 'Tis what his Christian Favourites have inspir'd,
 Who fondly make a Merit of Forgiveness,
 And give their Foes a second Opportunity,
 If the first Blow should miss: — Failing to serve
 The Sultan to my With, and ev'n despairing
 Of further means, t' effect his Liberty,
 A lucky Accident retriev'd my Hopes.

Ha. The Prophet, and our Master will reward
 Thy Zeal in their behalf: but speak thy Purpose.

Der. Just ent'ring here I met the Tartar General,
 Fierce Omar.

Ha. He commands (if I mistake not)
 This Quarter of the Army, and our Guards.

Der.

Der. The same ; by his stern Aspect, and the Fires
That kindled in his Eyes, I guess'd the Tumult
Some Wrong had rais'd in his tempestuous Soul ;
A Friendship of old Date had giv'n me Privilege,
To ask of his Concerns ; In short I learn'd,
That burning for the Sultan's beauteous Daughter,
He had beg'd her, as a Captive of the War,
From *Tamerlane* ; but meeting with denial
Of what he thought his Services might claim,
Loudly he storms, and curses the *Italian*,
As cause of this Affront : I join'd his Rage,
And added to his Injuries, the Wrongs
Our Prophet daily meets from this *Axalla*.
But see, he comes. Improve what I shall tell,
And all we wish is ours. —

[*They seem to talk together aside*

Enter Omar.

Om. No ——— if forgive it,
Dishonour blast my Name ; was it for this
That I directed his first Steps to Greatness ?
Taught him to climb, and made him what he is ?
When our great *Cam* first bent his Eyes towards him,
(Then petty Prince of *Parthia*) and by me
Persuaded, rais'd him to his Daughter's Bed,
Call'd him his Son, and Successor of Empire :
Was it for this, that like a Rock I stood,
And stemm'd the Torrent of our *Tartar* Lords,
Who scorn'd his upstart Sway ? When *Calibes*
In bold Rebellion drew ev'n half the Provinces
To own his Cause. I, like his better Angel,
Stood by his shaking Throne. and fixt it fast ?
And am I now so lost to his Remembrance ?
That when I ask a Captive, he shall tell me,
She is *Axalla's* Right, his Christian Minion !

Der. Allow me, valiant *Omar*, to demand,
Since injur'd thus, why right you not your self ?
The Prize you ask is in your Power.

C 5

Om.

Der.

Om. It is,
And I will seize it, in despite of *Tamerlane*,
And that *Italian Dog*.

Ha. What need of Force,
When every thing concurs to meet your Wishes?
Our mighty Master would not wish a Son
Nobler than *Omar*; from a Father's hand
Receive that Daughter, which ungrateful *Tamerlane*
Has to your Worth deny'd.

Om. Now by my Arms,
It will be great Revenge. What will your Sultan
Give to the Man that shall restore his Liberty,
His Crown? and give him Pow'r to wreck his Hatred
Upon his greatest Foe?

Ha. All he can ask,
And far beyond his Wish. —

[*Trumpets:*

Om. These Trumpets speak
The Emperor's Approach; he comes, once more,
To offer Terms of Peace; retire — within
I will know farther, — he grows deadly to me,
And curse me, Prophet, if I not repay
His Hate, with retribution full as mortal.

[*Exeunt.*

Scene draws, discovers Arpasia lying on a Couch.

A SONG to Sleep. By a Lady.

TO Thee, oh! gentle Sleep alone
Is owing all our Peace,
By Thee our Joys are heighten'd shown,
By Thee our Sorrows cease.

The Nymph, whose Hand, by Fraud, or Force,
Some Tyrant has possess'd,
By Thee, obtaining a Divorce,
In her own Choice, is blest.

Oh! stay; Arpasia bids thee stay,
The sadly weeping Fair
Conjures Thee, not to lose in Day
The Object of her Care.

*To grasp whose pleasing Form she sought,
That Motion chac'd her Sleep,
Thus by our selves, are oft'nest wrought
Too Griefs, for which we weep.*

Arp. Oh! Death! thou gentle end of human Sorrows
Still must my weary Eye-lids vainly wake
In tedious Expectation of thy Peace:
Why stand thy thousand thousand Doors still open,
To take the Wretched in? if stern Religion
Guards every Passage, and forbids my Entrance? —
Lucrece could bleed, and *Porcia* swallow Fire;
When urg'd with Griefs beyond a mortal Sufferance;
But here it must not be. Think then, *Arpasia*,
Think on the Sacred Dictates of thy Faith,
And let that arm thy Virtue, to perform
What *Cato's* Daughter durst not, — Live *Arpasia*,
And dare to be unhappy.

Enter Tamerlane, and Attendants.

Tam. When Fortune smiles upon the Soldier's Arms,
And adds ev'n Beauty to adorn his Conquest,
Yet she ordains, the Fair should know no Fears,
No Sorrows, to pollute their lovely Eyes;
But should be us'd ev'n nobly, as her self,
The Queen and Goddess of the Warrior's Vows, —
Such Welcome, as a Camp can give, fair Sultaneſs,
We hope you have receiv'd; It shall be larger,
And better as it may.

Arp. Since I have born
That miserable Mark of fatal Greatness,
I have forgot all difference of Conditions,
Scepters and Fetters are grown equal to me,
And the best Change, my Fate can bring, is Death.

Tam. When Sorrow dwells in such an Angel Form,
Well may we guess, that those above are Mourners;
Virtue is wrong'd, and bleeding Innocence
Suffers some wond'rous Violation here,
To make the Saints look sad. Oh! teach my Power

To

To cure those Ills, which you unjustly suffer,
Lest Heav'n should wrest it from my idle Hand,
If I look on, and see you weep in vain.

Arp. Not that my Soul disdains the generous Aid
Thy Royal Goodness proffers; but oh! Emperor,
It is not in my Fate to be made happy:
Nor will I listen to the Cos'ner, Hope;
But stand resolv'd, to bear the beating Storm,
That roars around me; safe in this alone,
That I am not Immortal.— Tho' 'tis hard,
'Tis wond'rous hard, when I remember thee
(Dear Native Greece) and you, ye weeping Maids,
That were Companions of my Virgin Youth:
My noble Parents! Oh! the grief of Heart!
The Pangs, that, for unhappy me, bring down
Their reverend Ages to the Grave with Sorrow:
And yet there is a Woe surpassing all;
Ye Saints and Angels, give me of your Constancy,
If you expect I shall endure it long.

Tam. Why is my Pity all that I can give,
To Tears like yours? And yet I fear 'tis all;
Nor dare I ask, what mighty Loss you mourn,
Lest Honour should forbid to give it back.

Arp. No, *Tamerlane*, nor did I mean thou should'st.
But know (tho' to the weakness of my Sex
I yield these Tears) my Soul is more than Man.
Think I am born a Greek, nor doubt my Virtue:
A Greek! from whose fam'd Ancestors of old,
Rome drew the Patterns of her boasted Heroes:
They must be mighty Evils, that can vanquish
A Spartan Courage, and a Christian Faith.

Enter Bajazet.

Baj. To know no thought of Rest! to have the Mind
Still ministring fresh Plagues! as in a Circle,
Where one Dishonour treads upon another;
What know the Fiends beyond it?—* Ha! by Hell!

* *Seeing Arp. and Tam.*

There wanted only this, to make me mad.

Comes

Comes he to triumph here? to rob my Love?
And violate the last Retreat of Happiness?

Tam. But that I read upon thy frowning Brow,
That War yet lives, and rages in thy Breast;
Once more (in pity to the suffering World)
I meant to offer Peace. —

Baj. And mean'st thou too
To treat it with our Empress? and to barter
The Spoils, which Fortune gave thee, for her Favours?

Arp. What wou'd the Tyrant? — [Aside.]

Baj. Seek'st thou thus our Friendship?
Is this the Royal Usage, thou didst boast?

Tam. The boiling Passion that disturbs thy Soul,
Spreads Clouds around, and makes thy Purpose dark. —
Unriddle what thy mystick Fury aims at.

Baj. Is it a Riddle? — Read it there explain'd,
There in my Shame. Now judge me thou, O Prophet,
And equal Heav'n, if this demand not Rage!
The Peasant-Hind, begot, and born to Slavery,
Yet dares assert a Husband's sacred Right,
And guard his homely Couch from Violation.
And shall a Monarch tamely bear the Wrong,
Without complaining?

Tam. If I could have wrong'd thee,
If conscious Virtue, and all-judging Heav'n
Stood not between, to bar ungovern'd Appetite,
What hinder'd, but in spite of thee, my Captive,
I might have us'd a Victor's boundless Power,
And sat'd every Wish my Soul could form?
But to secure thy Fears, know, *Bajazet*,
This is among the Things I dare not do.

Baj. By Hell! 'tis false; else, wherefore art thou present?
What cam'st thou for, but to undo my Honour?
I found thee holding amorous Parly with her,
Gazing, and gloting on her wanton Eyes,
And bargaining for Pleasures yet to come;
My Life, I know, is the devoted Price,
But take it, I am weary of the Pain.

Tam.

Tam. Yet e'er thou rashly urge my Rage too far,
I warn thee to take heed; I am a Man,
And have the Frailties common to Man's Nature,
The fiery Seeds of Wrath are in my Temper,
And may be blown up to so fierce a Blaze,
As Wisdom cannot rule. Know, thou hast toucht me
Ev'n in the nicest, tenderest part, my Honour.
My Honour! which, like Pow'r, disdains being question'd;
Thy Breath has blasted my fair Virtue's Fame,
And mark'd me for a Villain, and a Tyrant.

Arp. And stand I here an idle Looker on?
To see my Innocence murder'd and mangled
By barbarous Hands? nor can revenge the Wrong.
Art thou a Man, and dar'st thou use me thus? [To Baj.
Hast thou not torn me from my Native Country?
From the dear Arms of my lamenting Friends?
From my Soul's Peace, and from my injur'd Love?
Hast thou not ruin'd, blotted me for ever,
And driv'n me to the brink of black Despair;
And is it in thy Malice yet, to add
A Wound more deep, to sully my white Name,
My Virtue? ———

Baj. Yes, thou hast thy Sexes Virtues,
Their Affectation, Pride, Ill-Nature, Noise,
Proneness to change, ev'n from the Joy that pleas'd 'em:
So gracious is your Idol, dear Variety,
That for another Love you would forego
An Angel's Form, to mingle with a Devil's;
Through ev'ry State, and Rank of Men you wander;
Till ev'n your large Experience takes in all
The different Nations of the Peopled Earth.

Arp. Why sought'st thou not from thy own Impious Tribe
A Wife, like one of these? for such thy Race
(If humane Nature brings forth such) affords.

Greece, for chaste Virgins fam'd, and pious Matrons,
Teems not with Monsters, like your *Turkish* Wives;
Whom guardian Eunuchs, haggard and deform'd,
Whom Walls and Bars make honest by constraint.

Know,

Know,
Not th
But th
Sits un
And so

Tam.
Should
Thou
With o
And b
And n
Whilf
And a

Baj.
Thou
And r
To sp
That
To co
Thou

Ta
The
On y
Migh
Thro
Vang
To o

B
It jo
Yes!
Tho
And
To v

T
The
My
And
B

Know, I detest, like Hell, the Crime thou mention'st:
 Not that I fear, or reverence thee, thou Tyrant:
 But that my Soul, conscious of whence it sprung,
 Sits unpollur'd in its sacred Temple,
 And scorns to mingle with a Thought so mean.

Tam. Oh Pity! that a Greatness so divine
 Should meet a Fate so wretched, so unequal. —
 Thou blind and wilful, to the Good that courts thee; [*To Baj.*]
 With open-handed Bounty Heav'n pursues thee,
 And bids thee (undeserving as thou art,
 And monstrous in thy Crimes) be happy yet:
 Whilst thou, in Fury, do'st avert the Blessings,
 And art an evil Genius to thy self.

Baj. No — Thou! thou art my greatest Curse on Earth;
 Thou, who hast robb'd me of my Crown and Glory,
 And now pursu'st me to the Verge of Life,
 To spoil me of my Honour. Thou! thou Hypocrite!
 That wear'st a Pageant out-side shew of Virtue,
 To cover the hot Thoughts that glow within,
 Thou rank Adulterer!

Tam. Oh! that thou wert
 The Lord of all those Thousands, that lie breathless
 On yonder Field of Blood: That I again
 Might hunt thee in the Face of Death and Danger,
 Through the tumultuous Battle, and there force thee,
 Vanquish'd and sinking underneath my Arm,
 To own, thou hast traduc'd me, like a Villain.

Baj. Ha! does it gail thee, *Tartar*? By Revenge,
 It joys me much, to find thou feel'st my Fury.
 Yes! I will Echo to thee, thou Adulterer!
 Thou dost profane the Name of King and Soldier,
 And like a Russian-Bravo cam'st with Force
 To violate the Holy Marriage-Bed.

Tam. Wer't thou not shelter'd by thy abject State,
 The Captive of my Sword, by my just Anger!
 My Breath, like Thunder, should confound thy Pride,
 And doom thee dead, this instant, with a Word.

Baj. 'Tis false! my Fate's above thee, and thou dar'st not.

Tam. Ha! dare not? Thou hast rais'd my pond'rous Rage,
And now it falls to crush thee at a Blow.
A Guard thee. — * Seize and drag him to his Fate.

[* Enter a Guard, they seize Bajazet:]

Tyrant, I'll do a double Justice on thee,
At once revenge my self, and all Mankind.

Baj. Well do'st thou, e'er thy Violence and Lust
Invalidate my Bed, thus to begin with Murder;
Drown all thy Fears in Blood, and sin securely.

Tam. Away! —

Arp. kneeling. Oh stay! I charge thee, by Renown;
By that bright Glory, thy great Soul pursues!
Call back the Doom of Death.

Tam. Fair injur'd Excellence,
Why dost thou kneel, and waste such precious Pray'rs;
(As might ev'n bribe the Saints to partial Justice)
For one to Goodness lost? who first undid thee,
Who still pursues, and aggravates the Wrong.

Baj. By *Alba!* no — I will not wear a Life
Bought with such vile Dishonour. — Death shall free me
At once from Infamy, and thee, thou Traytress!

Arp. No matter, tho' the whistling Winds grow loud,
And the rude Tempest roars, 'tis idle Rage,
Oh! mark it not. But let thy steady Virtue
Be constant to its Temper; save his Life,
And save *Arpasia* from the sport of Talkers.
Think, how the busie, meddling World shall toss
Thy mighty Name about, in scurril Mirth;
Shall brand thy Vengeance, as a foul Design,
And make such monstrous Legends of our Lives,
As late Posterity shall blush in reading.

Tam. Oh matchless Virtue! Yes, I will obey;
Tho' Laggard in the Race, admiring yet,
I will pursue the shining Path thou tread'st.
Sultan, be safe, Reason resumes her Empire, & *The Guards*
And I am cool again. — Here break we off, & *release* *Baj.*
Lest further Speech should minister new Rage.

Wisely

Wisely from dangerous Passions I retreat,
 To keep a Conquest, which was hard to get:
 And oh! 'tis time I shou'd for Flight prepare,
 A War more fatal seems to threaten there,
 And all my Rebel-blood assists the Fair:
 One moment more, and I too late shall find,
 That Love's the strongest Pow'r that lords it o'er the Mind.

[Exit Tamerlane followed by the Guards.]

Baj. To what new Shame, what Plague am I reserv'd?
 Why did my Stars refuse me to die warm?
 While yet my Regal State stood unimpeach'd,
 Nor knew the Curse of having One above me;
 Then too (altho' by force I graspt the Joy)
 My Love was safe, nor felt the rack of doubt:
 Why hast thou forc'd this nauseous Life upon me?
 Is it to triumph over me? — But I will,
 I will be free, I will forget thee all;
 The Bitter and the Sweet, the Joy and Pain,
 Death shall expunge at once, and ease my Soul.
 Prophet, take notice, I disclaim thy Paradise,
 Thy fragrant Bow'rs, and everlasting Shades,
 Thou hast plac'd Woman there, and all thy Joys are tainted:

[Exit Bajazet.]

Arp. A little longer yet, be strong, my Heart,
 A little longer let the busie Spirits
 Keep on their chearful round. — It wo't not be:
 Love, Sorrow, and the Sting of vile Reproach,
 Succeeding one another in their Course,
 Like Drops of eating Water on the Marble,
 At length have worn my boasted Courage down:
 I will indulge the Woman in my Soul,
 And give a loose to Tears, and to Impatience;
 Death is at last my due, and I will have it. —
 And see, the poor *Monefes* comes to take
 One sad Adieu, and then we part for ever.

Enter Monefes.

Mon. Already am I onward of my way;
 Thy tuneful Voice comes like a hollow Sound

At

At distance to my Ears. My Eyes grow heavy,
And all the glorious Lights of Heav'n look dim;
'Tis the last Office they shall ever do me,
To view thee once, and then to close and die.

Arp. Alas! how happy have we been, *Monefes*?
Ye gentle Days, that once were ours; what Joys
Did every chearful Morning bring along?
No Fears, no Jealousies, no angry Parents,
That for unequal Births, or Fortunes, frown'd;
But Love, that kindly join'd our Hearts, to bless us
Made us a Blessing too to all besides.

Mon. Oh! cast not thy Remembrance back, *Arpasia*,
'Tis Grief unutterable, 'tis Distraction!
But let this last of Hours be peaceful Sorrow;
Here let me kneel, and pay my latest Vows;
Be witness all ye Saints, thou Heav'n and Nature;
Be witness of my Truth, for you have known it;
Be witness, that I never knew a Pleasure,
In all the World cou'd offer, like *Arpasia*;
Be witness, that I liv'd but in *Arpasia*;
And oh! be witness, that her Loss has kill'd me.

Arp. While thou art speaking, Life begins to fail,
And every tender Accent chills like Death.
Oh! let me haste then yet, e'er Day declines,
And the long Night prevail, once more, to tell thee
What, and how dear *Monefes* has been to me.
What has he not been? — All the Names of Love,
Brothers, or Fathers, Husbands, all are poor:
Monefes is my self, in my fond Heart,
Ev'n in my vital Blood he lives and reigns;
The last dear Object of my parting Soul
Will be *Monefes*; the last Breath that lingers
Within my panting Breast, shall sigh *Monefes*.

Mon. It is enough! Now to thy Rest, my Soul,
The World and thou have made an end at once.

Arp. Fain would I still detain thee, hold thee still:
Nor Honour can forbid, that we together
Should share the poor few Minutes that remain;

I swear,
Has some
Seem, as
At near
Are vani
Amidst
With Flo
Inviting
No War
Disturb
But inju

Baj. I
By Mec
Our Dau
Such W
That M
And ow
Thou h
And wh
Om.

Have sw
To-mor
The Da
E'er litt
In an at
The Le
Rais'd l
Shall m

Der.
Since b
To his
Attende
All, wh
And ha
Ha, th
With f
Baj.

I swear, methinks this sad Society
 Has somewhat pleasing in it. — Death's dark Shades
 Seem, as we Journey on, to lose their Horror:
 At near approach the Monsters form'd by Fear
 Are vanish all, and leave the Prospect clear:
 Amidst the gloomy Vale, a pleasing Scene
 With Flow'rs adorn'd, and never-fading Green,
 Inviting stands to take the Wretched in.
 No Wars, no Wrongs, no Tyrants, no Despair,
 Disturb the Quiet of a Place so fair,
 But injur'd Lovers find *Elixium* there.

[*Exeunt.*]

Enter Bajazet, Omar, Haly, and the Dervise.

Baj. Now by the glorious Tomb that shines our Prophet,
 By *Mecca's* sacred Temple! here I swear!
 Our Daughter is thy Bride; and to that Gift
 Such Wealth, such Pow'r, such Honours will I add,
 That Monarchs shall with Envy view thy State,
 And own, Thou art a Demy-God to them.
 Thou hast giv'n me what I wish'd, Power of Revenge,
 And when a King rewards, 'tis ample Retribution.

Om. Twelve *Tartar* Lords, each potent in his Tribe,
 Have sworn to own my Cause, and draw their Thousands
 To-morrow, from th'ungrateful *Parthian's* side;
 The Day declining seems to yield to Nighr.
 E'er little more than half her Course be ended,
 In an auspicious Hour prepare for Flight;
 The Leaders of the Troops thro' which we pass,
 Rais'd by my Pow'r, devoted to my Service,
 Shall make our Passage secret, and secure.

Der. Already, mighty Sultan, art thou safe,
 Since by yon passing Torches Light, I guess
 To his Pavillion *Tamerlane* retires,
 Attended by a Train of waiting Courtiers.
 All, who remain within these Tents, are thine,
 And hail thee, as their Lord.
 Ha, th' *Italian* Prince,
 With sad *Monefes*, are not yet gone forth.

Baj. Ha! With our Queen and Daughter?

Om.

Om. They are ours;
 I markt the Slaves, who waited on *Axalla*;
 They, when the Emperor past out, prest on,
 And mingled with the Crowd, nor miss'd their Lord:
 He is your Pris'ner, Sir; I go this moment,
 To seize, and bring him, to receive his Doom.

[*Exit Omar.*]

Baj. Haste, *Haly*, follow, and secure the *Greek*;
 Him too I wish to keep within my Power. [*Exit Haly.*]

Der. If my dread Lord permit his Slave to speak,
 I would advise to spare *Axalla's* Life,
 Till we are safe beyond the *Parthian's* Power:
 Him, as our Pledge of Safety, may we hold;
 And, could you gain him to assist your Flight,
 It might import you much.

Baj. Thou Counsell'ft well;
 And tho' I hate him, for he is a Christian,
 And to my mortal Enemy devoted,
 Yet to secure my Liberty, and Vengeance,
 I wish he now were ours.

Der. And see! they come!
 Fortune repents, again she courts your Side,
 And, with this first fair Offering of Success,
 She woes you, to forget her Crime of yesterday.
Enter Omar with Axalla Prisoner, Selima following weeping.

Ax. I wo'not call thee Villain, 'tis a Name
 Too holy for thy Crime; to break thy Faith,
 And turn a Rebel to so good a Master,
 Is an Ingratitude unmatch'd on Earth;
 The first revolting Angel's Pride cou'd only
 Do more, than thou hast done. Thou Copy'ft well,
 And keep'ft the black Original in view.

Om. Do, Rage, and vainly call upon thy Master,
 To save his Minion; my Revenge has caught thee,
 And I will make thee curse that fond Presumption,
 That set thee on, to rival me in ought.

Baj. Christian, I hold thy Fate at my Disposol,
 One only way remains to Mercy open,

Be

Be Partner of my Flight, and my Revenge;
And thou art safe. Thy other Choice is Death.

Om. What means the Sultan?

Der. I conjure you, hold —

Your Rival is devoted to Destruction, [*Aside to Omar,*

Nor would the Sultan now defer his Fate

But for our common Safety — Listen further. [*Whispers.*

Ax. Then briefly thus. Death is the Choice I make;

Since, next to Heav'n, my Master and my Friend
Has Interest in my Life, and still shall claim it.

Baj. Then take thy Wish — Call in our Mutes.

Sel. My Father,

If yet you have not sworn to cast me off,

And turn me out, to wander in Misfortune;

If yet my Voice be gracious in your Ears;

If yet my Duty and my Love offend not,

Oh! call your Sentence back, and save *Axalla*.

Baj. Rise, *Selima*; the Slave deserves to die,

Who durst, with sullen Pride, refuse my Mercy:

Yet, for thy sake, once more I offer Life.

Sel. Some Angel whisper to my anxious Soul

What I shall do to save him. — Oh! *Axalla*!

Is it so easie to thee, to forsake me?

Can'st thou resolve, with all this cold Indifference,

Never to see me more? To leave me here

The miserable Mourner of thy Fate,

Condemn'd, to waste my Widow'd Virgin Youth,

My tedious Days and Nights in lonely Weeping,

And never know the Voice of Comfort more?

Ax. Search not too deep the Sorrows of my Breast;

Thou say'st, I am indifferent, and cold.

Oh! is it possible, my Eyes should tell

So little of the fighting Storm within.

Oh! turn thee from me, save me from thy Beauties,

Falshood and Ruin all look lovely there,

Oh! let my lab'ring Soul yet struggle thro' —

I will — I would resolve to die, and leave thee.

Baj.

Baj. Then let him die.— He trifles with my Favour;
I have too long attended his Resolves.

Sel. Oh! stay a Minute, yet a Minute longer; [To *Baj.*
A Minute is a little space in Life:
There is a kind Consenting in his Eyes;
And I shall win him to your Royal Will.
Oh! my *Axalla*! seem but to consent—— [To *Axalla aside.*
Unkind and Cruel, will you then do nothing?
I find, I am not worth thy least of Cares.

Ax. Oh! labour not to hang Dishonour on me:
I could bear Sickness, Pain, and Poverty,
Those mortal Evils worse than Death, for thee.
But this—— It has the force of Fate against us,
And cannot be.

Sel. See, see, Sir, he relents, [To *Bajazet.*
Already he inclines to own your Cause:
A little longer, and he is all yours.

Baj. Then mark how far a Father's Fondness yields:
Till Midnight I defer the Death he merits,
And give him up till then to thy Persuasion.
If by that time he meets my Will, he lives;
If not, thy self shalt own, he dies with Justice.

Ax. 'Tis but to lengthen Life upon the Rack.
I am resolv'd already.

Sel. Oh! be still,
Nor rashly urge a Ruin on us both;
'Tis but a moment more I have to save thee.
Be kind, auspicious *Alba*, to my Pray'r;
More for my Love, than for my Self, I fear;
Neglect Mankind awhile, and make him all thy Care.

[*Exeunt Axalla and Selima.*

Baj. Monefes! —— Is that Dog secur'd?

Om. He is.

Baj. 'Tis well — My Soul perceives returning Greatness,
As Nature feels the Spring. Lightly she bounds,
And shakes Dishonour, like a Burden, from her,
Once more Imperial, awful, and her self.

So

So when of old, *Jove* from the *Titans* fled,
Ammon's rude Front his radiant Face bely'd,
 And all the Majesty of Heav'n lay hid.
 At length by Fate to Pow'r Divine restor'd,
 His Thunder taught the World to know its Lord,
 The God grew terrible again, and was again ador'd.

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE, *Bajazet's Tent.**Enter Arpasia.*

Arp. SURE 'tis a Horror, more than Darknefs brings,
 That sits upon the Night; Fate is abroad.
 Some ruling Fiend hangs in the dusky Air,
 And scatters Ruin, Death, and wild Distraction,
 O'er all the wretched Race of Man below:
 Not long ago, a Troop of ghastly Slaves
 Rush'd in, and forc'd *Moses* from my Sight;
 Death hung so heavy on his drooping Spirits,
 That scarcely could he say — *Farewel* — for ever.
 And yet, methinks, some gentle Spirit whispers,
 Thy Peace draws near, *Arpasia*, tigh no more.
 And see the King of Terrors is at hand;
 His Minister appears.

Enter Bajazet and Haly.

Baj. aside to *Haly.*] The rest I leave
 To thy dispatch. For oh! my faithful *Haly*,
 Another Care has taken up thy Master;
 Spight of the high-wrought Tempest in my Soul,
 Spight of the Pangs, which Jealousie has cost me;
 This haughty Woman reigns within my Breast:
 In vain I strive to put her from my Thoughts,
 To drive her out with Empire, and Revenge:
 Still she comes back like a retiring Tide,

That

That Ebbs a while, but strait returns again,
And swells above the Beach.

Ha. Why wears my Lord

An anxious Thought, for what his Pow'r commands?
When in an happy Hour, you shall ere long
Have born the Empress, from amidst your Foes,
She must be yours, be only, and all yours.

Baj. On that depends my Fear. Yes! I must have her;
I own, I will not, cannot go without her;
But such is the Condition of our Flight,
That should she not consent, 'twould hazard all,
To bear her hence by force: Thus I resolve then.
By Threats, and Pray'rs, by ev'ry way to move her;
If all prevail not, Force is left, at last;
And I will set Life, Empire on the Venture,
To keep her mine——Be near, to wait my Will.

[*Exit Haly;*

When last we parted, 'twas on angry Terms,
Let the remembrance die, or kindly think
That jealous Rage is but a hasty Flame,
That blazes out, when Love too fiercely burns.

Arp. For thee to wrong me, and for me to suffer,
Is the hard Lesson that my Soul has learnt;
And now I stand prepar'd for all to come:
Nor is it worth my leisure to distinguish,
If Love, or Jealousie commit the Violence;
Each have alike been fatal to my Peace,
Confirming me a Wretch, and thee a Tyrant.

Baj. Still to deform thy gentle Brow with Frowns!
And still to be perverse! It is a manner
Abhorrent from the Softness of thy Sex:
Women, like Summer Storms, a-while are Cloudy,
Burst out in Thunder, and impetuous Show'rs;
But strait the Sun of Beauty dawns abroad,
And all the fair Horizon is serene.

Arp. Then to retrieve the Honour of my Sex,
Here I disclaim that Changing, and Inconstancy;
To Thee I will be ever, as I am.

Baj.

Baj. Thou say'st, I am a Tyrant ; think so still,
And let it warn thy Prudence, to lay hold
On the good Hour of Peace, that courts thee now:
Souls form'd like mine, brook being scorn'd, but ill;
Be well advis'd, and profit by my Patience,
It is a short-liv'd Virtue.

Arp. Turn thy Eyes

Back on the Story of my Woes, Barbarian,
Thou that hast violated all Respects
Due to my Sex, and Honour of my Birth,
Thou brutal Ravisher ! that hast undone me,
Ruin'd my Love ! Can I have Peace with thee ?
Impossible ! first Heav'n and Hell shall join,
They only differ more.

Baj. I see, 'tis vain,
To court thy stubborn Temper with Endearments.
Resolve this moment, to return my Love,
And be the willing Partner of my Flight,
Or by the Prophet's holy Law ! thou dy'st.

Arp. And dost thou hope to fright me with the Fantome ?
Death ! 'Tis the greatest Mercy thou can'st give ;
So frequent are the Murders of thy Reign,
One Day scarce passing by unmark'd with Blood,
That Children, by long use, have learnt to scorn it :
Know, I disdain to aid thy treach'rous purpose,
And should'st thou dare to force me, with my Cries
I will call Heav'n and Earth to my Assistance.

Baj. Confusion ! dost thou brave me ? But my Wrath
Shall find a Passage to thy swelling Heart,
And rack thee worse, than all the Pains of Death.
That *Gresian* Dog, the Minion of thy Wishes,
Shall be dragg'd forth, and butcher'd in thy sight ;
Thou shalt behold him, when his Pangs are terrible ;
Then, when he stares, and gasps, and struggles strongly ;
Ev'n in the bitterest Agony of dying ;
'Till thou shalt rend thy Hair, tear out thy Eyes,
And curse thy Pride, while I applaud my Vengeance.

D

Arp.

Arp. Oh! fatal Image! All my Pow'rs give way,
 And Resolution sickens at the Thought;
 A Flood of Passion rises in my Breast,
 And labours fiercely upward to my Eyes.
 Come, all ye great Examples of my Sex,
 Chast Virgins, tender Wives, and pious Matrons;
 Ye holy Martyrs, who, with wond'rous Faith,
 And Constancy unshaken, have sustain'd
 The Rage of Cruel Men, and fiery Persecution;
 Come to my Aid, and teach me to defie
 The Malice of this Fiend. I feel, I feel
 Your sacred Spirit arm me to Resistance.
 Yes, Tyrant, I will stand this shock of Fate;
 Will live to triumph o'er thee, for a Moment;
 Then die well pleas'd, and follow my *Moneses*.

Baj. Thou talk'st it well: But talking is thy Privilege,
 'Tis all the boasted Courage of thy Sex;
 Tho', for thy Soul, thou dar'st not meet the Danger.

Arp. By all my hopes of Happiness! I dare —
 My Soul is come within her ken of Heav'n;
 Charm'd with the Joys and Beauties of that place,
 Her Thoughts, and all her Cares she fixes there,
 And 'tis in vain for thee to rage below:
 Thus Stars shine bright, and keep their place above,
 Tho' ruffling Winds deform this lower World.

Baj. This Moment is the Tryal.

Arp. Let it come;

This Moment then shall shew I am a *Greek*,
 And speak my Country's Courage in my suff'ring.

Baj. Here, Mercy, I disclaim thee. Mark me, Traitors!
 My Love prepares a Victim to thy Pride,
 And when it greets thee next, 'twill be in Blood. [*Ex. Baj.*]

Arp. My Heart beats higher, and my nimble Spirits
 Ride swiftly thro' their purple Channels round:
 'Tis the last blaze of Life: Nature revives
 Like a dim winking Lamp, that flashes brightly
 With parting Light, and strait is Dark for ever.

And

And f
 Deat
 As if
 Grew
 Enter

Mo
 Be sw
 Bear
 The
 And
 My d
 Has c
 High
 I hav
 To p

Ar
 To ly
 To L
 The
 Then

Mo
 The
 Alrea
 One
 To m
 But s
 Boldl
 Eager

Ar
 To d
 But o
 Some
 This
 With
 Natur
 Nor

And see! my last of Sorrows is at hand:
 Death and *Moneses* come together to me;
 As if my Stars, that had so long been cruel,
 Grew kind at last, and gave me all I wish.

*Enter Moneses, guarded by some Mutes; others attending with
 a Cup of Poison and a Bow-string.*

Mon. I charge ye, O ye Ministers of Fate,
 Be swift to execute your Master's Will,
 Bear me to my *Arpasia*; let me tell her,
 The Tyrant is grown kind. He bids me go,
 And die beneath her Feet. A Joy shoots thro'
 My drooping Breast, as often, when the Trumpet
 Has call'd my youthful Ardour forth to Battel;
 High in my Hopes, and ravish'd with the Sound,
 I have rush'd eager on amidst the foremost,
 To purchase Victory, or glorious Death.

Arp. If it be Happiness, alas! to die,
 To lye forgotten in the silent Grave;
 To Love, and Glory lost, and from among
 The great Creator's Works expung'd and blotted,
 Then very shortly shall we both be happy.

Mon. There is no room for Doubt, 'tis certain Bliss;
 The Tyrant's cruel Violence, thy Loss,
 Already seem more light, nor has my Soul
 One unrepented Guilt upon remembrance,
 To make me dread the Justice of hereafter;
 But standing now on the last Verge of Life,
 Boldly I view the vast Abyss, Eternity,
 Eager to plunge, and leave my Woes behind me.

Arp. By all the Truth of our past Lives I vow!
 To die! appears a very nothing to me:
 But oh! *Moneses*, should I not allow
 Somewhat to Love, and to my Sexes tenderness!
 This very Now, I could put off my Being,
 Without a Groan; but to behold thee die —
 Nature shrinks in me, at the dreadful Thought,
 Nor can my Constancy sustain this Blow.

Mon. Since thou art arm'd for all things, after Death,
Why should the Pomp and Preparation of it
Be frightful to thy Eyes? There's not a Pain,
Which Age, or Sickness brings, the least Disorder,
That vexes any part of this fine Frame,
Is full as grievous: All that the Mind feels
Is much, much more. — And see, I go to prove it.

Enter a Mute; he signs to the rest, who proffer a Bow-string to Monefes.

Arp. Think e'er we part!

Mon. Of what?

Arp. Of something soft,
Tender and kind, of something wond'rous sad.
Oh! my full Soul!

Mon. My Tongue is at a loss,
Thoughts crowd so fast, thy Name is all I've left,
My kindest! truest! dearest! best *Arpasia*!

[The Mutes struggle with him.]

Arp. I have a thousand thousand Things to utter,
A thousand more to hear yet, Barbarous Villains!
Give me a Minnre. Speak to me, *Monefes*.

Mon. Speak to thee? 'Tis the Business of my Life,
'Tis all the use I have for vital Air.
Stand off ye Slaves! To tell thee that my Heart
Is full of thee; that even at this dread moment
My fond Eyes gaze with Joy and Rapture on thee,
Angels and Light it self are not so fair.

Enter Bajazet, Haly, and Attendants.

Baj. Ha! wherefore lives this Dog? Be quick, ye Slaves,
'And rid me of the Pain.

Mon. For only Death,
'And the last Night can shut out my *Arpasia*.

[The Mutes strangle Monefes.]

Arp. Oh! dismal! 'tis not to be born: Ye Moralists,
Ye Talkers, what are all your Precepts now?
Patience! Distraction! blast the Tyrant, blast him!
Avenging Lightnings, snatch him hence, ye Fiends!

Love!

Love!
Ruin i

Baj

Ha

Arp

Oh! I

The P

Ev'n a

Bewild

At len

Forget

Weary

Baj

And t

Spigh

And f

Ha

For se

The p

And a

Ev'n I

Grow

Their

That

Baj

Can I

So m

Is she

If thi

Can d

De

The l

Since

Bright

On e

And

Love! Death! *Moneses!* Nature can no more,
Ruin is on her, and she sinks at once. [*She sinks down.*]

Baj. Help, *Haly*, raise her up, and bear her out.

Ha. Alas! she faints.

Arp. No, Tyrant, 'tis in vain;

Oh! I am now beyond thy cruel Pow'r:

The Peaceful Slumber of the Grave is on me:

Ev'n all the tedious Day of Life I've wander'd,

Bewilder'd with Misfortunes;

At length 'tis Night, and I have reach'd my home:

Forgetting all the Toils and Troubles past,

Weary I'll lay me down, and sleep 'till — Oh! [*She dies.*]

Baj. Fly, ye Slaves,

And fetch me Cordials. No, she shall not die.

Sight of her sullen Pride, I'll hold in Life,

And force her to be blest against her Will.

Ha. Already 'tis beyond the Power of Art;

For see a deadly Cold has froze the Blood,

The pliant Limbs grow stiff, and lose their use,

And all the animating Fire is quench'd;

Ev'n Beauty too is dead; an ashy Pale

Grows o'er the Roses, the red Lips have lost

Their flagrant Hue, for want of that sweet Breath

That blest 'em with its Odours as it past.

Baj. Can it be possible? Can Rage and Grief,

Can Love and Indignation be so fierce,

So mortal in a Woman's Heart? Confusion!

Is she escap'd then? What is Royalty?

If those, that are my Slaves, and should live for me,

Can die, and bid Defiance to my Power.

Enter the Dervise.

Der. The valiant *Omar* sends, to tell thy Greatness;

The Hour of Flight is come, and urges haste;

Since he descries, near *Tamerlane's* Pavilion,

Bright Troops of crowding Torches, who from thence

On either Hand stretch far into the Night,

And seem to form a shining Front of Battel.

Behold, ev'n from this place, thou may'st discern 'em.

[Looking out.

Baj. By *Alha!* yes! they cast a Day around 'em,
And the Plain seems thick set with Stars, as Heav'n.
Ha! or my Eyes are false, they move this way.
'Tis certain so. Fly, *Haly*, to our Daughter. [Exit *Haly*.
Let some secure the Christian Prince *Axalla*:
We will be gone this Minute.

Enter *Omar*.

Om. Lost! Undone!

Baj. What mean'st thou?

Om. All our hopes of Flight are lost.

Mirvan and *Zama*, with the *Parthian* Horse,
Enclose us round, they hold us in a Toil.

Baj. Ha! whence this unexpected Curse of Chance?

Om. Too late I learnt, that early in the Night
A Slave was suffer'd, by the Princess' Order,
To pass the Guard; I clove the Villain down,
Who yielded to his Flight; but that's poor Vengeance.
That Fugitive has rais'd the Camp upon us,
And unperceiv'd by favour of the Night,
In silence they have march'd to intercept us.

Baj. My Daughter! oh! the Traitors!

Der. Yet, we have

Axalla in our Power, and angry *Tamerlane*
Will buy his Favourite's Life, on any Terms.

Om. With those few Friends I have, I for a while
Can face their Force; if they refuse us Peace,
Revenge shall sweeten Ruin, and 'will Joy me,
To drag my Foe down with me, in my Fall. [Exit *Omar*.

Enter *Haly*, with *Selima* weeping.

Baj. See where she comes! with well-dissembled Inno-
With Truth, and Faith so lovely in her Face, [cence,
As if she durst ev'n disavow the Falshood. —
Hop'st thou to make amends with trifling Tears,
For my lost Crown, and disappointed Vengeance?
Ungrateful *Selima*! thy Father's Curse!
Bring forth the Minion of her foolish Heart;

He

He dies this Moment. —

Ha. Would I could not speak
The Crime of fatal Love; the Slave who fled,
By whom we are undone, was that *Axalla*.

Baj. Ha! say'st thou? —

Ha. Hid beneath that vile Appearance,
The Princess found a means for his Escape.

Sel. I am undone! ev'n Nature has disclaim'd me!
My Father! have I lost you all? — My Father!

Baj. Talk'st thou of Nature? who hast broke her Bands?
Thou art my Bane, thou Witch! thou Infant Parricide!
But I will study to be strangely cruel,
I will forget the Folly of my Fondness;
Drive all the Father from my Breast, now snatch thee,
Tear thee to pieces, drink thy treacherous Blood,
And make thee answer all my great Revenge:
Now, now, thou Traitress

[Offers to kill her.]

Sel. Plunge the Poniard deep!

[She embraces him.]

The Life my Father gave shall hear his Summons,
And issue at the Wound — Start not, to feel
My Heart's warm Blood gush out upon your Hands,
Since from your Spring I drew the Purple Stream,
And I must pay it back, if you demand it. [Weakness.]

Baj. Hence! from my Thoughts! thou soft relenting,
Hast thou not giv'n me up a Prey? betray'd me?

Sel. Oh! not for Worlds, not ev'n for all the Joys
Love, or the Prophet's Paradise can give;
Amidst the Fears, and Sorrows of my Soul,
Amidst the thousand Pains of anxious Tenderness,
I made the gentle kind *Axalla* swear,
Your Life, your Crown, and Honour should be safe.

Baj. Away! my Soul disdains the vile Dependence.

No, let me rather die, die like a King:

Shall I fall down at the proud *Tartar*'s Foot,

And say, Have Mercy on me? Hark, they come. [Shouts.]
Disgrace will overtake my lingering Hand:

Die then; thy Father's Shame, and thine, die with thee.

[Offers to kill her.]

Sel.

Sel. For Heaven, for Pity's sake!

Baj. No more, thou Trifler! [*She catches hold of his Arm.*]
Ha! dar'st thou bar my Will? Tear off her Hold.

Sel. What, not for Life? Shou'd I not plead for Life?
When Nature teaches ev'n the brute Creation
To hold fast that, her best, her noblest Gift.
Look on my Eyes, whom you so oft have kist,
And swore, they were your best lov'd Queen's, my Mother's.
Behold 'em now streaming for Mercy, Mercy!
Look on me, and deny me, if you can;
'Tis but for Life I beg, is that a Boon
So hard for me t'obtain? or you to grant?
Oh! spare me! spare your *Selima*, my Father.

Baj. A lazy Sloth hangs on my Resolution;
It is my *Selima*! — Ha! What? my Child?
And can I murder her? — Dreadful Imagination!
Again they come. I leave her to my Foes! [*Shout.*]
And shall they triumph o'er the Race of *Bajazet*?
Die *Selima*! Is that a Father's Voice?
Rouse, rouse my Fury! yes she dies, the Victim
To my lost Hopes. Out! out! thou foolish Nature!
Justly she shares the Ruin she has made.
Seize her, * ye Slaves, and strangle her this moment.

[* *To the Mutes.*]

Sel. Oh! let me die by you! Behold my Breast!
I wo'not shrink, oh! save me but from these.

[*The Mutes seize her.*]

Baj. Dispatch.

Sel. But for a Moment, while I pray,
That Heav'n may guard my Royal Father.

Baj. Dogs!

Sel. That you may only bless me, ere I die. [*Shout.*]

Baj. Ye tedious Villains! then the Work is mine.

As Bajazet runs at Selima with his Sword, Enter Tamerlane, Axalla, &c. Axalla gets between Bajazet and Selima, whilst Tamerlane and the rest drive Bajazet and the Mutes off the Stage.

Ax.

Ax. And am I come to save thee? Oh! my Joy!
Be this the whitest Hour of all my Life;
This one Success is more than all my Wars,
The noblest, dearest Glory of my Sword.

Sel. Alas, *Axalla*, Death has been around me,
My Coward Soul still trembles at the Fright,
And seems but half secure, ev'n in thy Arms.

Ax. Retire, my Fair, and let me guard thee forth;
Blood and tumultuous Slaughter are about us,
And Danger in her ugliest Forms is here;
Nor will the Pleasure of my Heart be full,
'Till all my Fears are ended in thy Safety.

[*Exeunt Axalla and Selima.*]

*Enter Tamerlane, the Prince of Tanais, Zama, Mirvan,
and Soldiers; with Bajazet, Omar, and the Dervise,
Prisoners.*

Tam. Mercy at length gives up her peaceful Scepter,
And Justice sternly takes her turn to govern;
'Tis a rank World, and asks her keenest Sword,
To cut up Villany of monstrous growth.
Zama, take care, that with the earliest dawn,
Those Traitors meet the Fate their Treason merits.

[*Pointing to Omar and the Dervise.*]

To Baj.] For thee, thou Tyrant, whose oppressive Violence
Has ruin'd those, thou should'st protect at home,
Whose Wars, whose Slaughters, whose Assassinations,
(That basest thirst of Blood, that sin of Cowards)
Whose Faith so often giv'n, and always violated,
Have been th' Offence of Heav'n, and Plague of Earth;
What Punishment is equal to thy Crimes?
The Doom, thy Rage design'd for me, be thine:
Clos'd in a Cage, like some destructive Beast,
I'll have thee born about, in publick View.
A great Example of that Righteous Vengeance
That waits on Cruelty, and Pride like thine.

Baj. It is beneath me, to decline my Fate,
I stand prepar'd to meet thy utmost Hate:

Yet

Yet think not, I will long thy Triumph see;
 None want the Means, when the Soul dares be free.
 I'll Curse thee with my last, my parting Breath;
 And keep the Courage of my Life in Death;
 Then boldly venture on that World unknown:
 It cannot use me worse, than this has done.

[Exit Bajazet guarded.]

Tam. Behold the vain Effects of Earth-born Pride,
 That scorn'd Heav'n's Laws, and all its Pow'r defy'd;
 That could the Hand, which form'd it first, forget,
 And fondly say, I made my self be great:
 But justly Those above assert their Sway,
 And teach ev'n Kings what Homage they should pay,
 Who then Rule best, when mindful to Obey.

[Exeunt Omnes.]





EPILOGUE.

Spoke by Mrs. BRACEGIRDLE.

TOO well we saw what might have been our Fate,
When Harmony, with Beauty join'd, of late
Threaten'd the Ruin of our sinking State;
'Till you, from whom our Being we receive,
In pity bid your own Creation live.
With moving Sounds you kindly drew the Fair,
And fix'd, once more, that shining Circle here.
The Lyre you bring is half Apollo's Praise;
Be ours the Task to win and wear his Bays.
Thin Houses were before so frequent to us,
We wanted not a Project to undo us.
We seldom saw your Honours but by chance,
As some Folks meet their Friends of Spain and France;
'Twas Verse decay'd, or Politicks improv'd,
That had estrang'd you thus from what you lov'd.
Time was, when busie Faces were a Feste,
When Wit and Pleasure were in most request;
When chearful Theatres with Crowds were grac'd;
But those good Days of Poetry are past:
Now sow'r Reformers in an empty Pit,
With Table Books, as at a Lecture, sit,
To take Notes, and give Evidence 'gainst Wit.
Those who were once our Friends, employ'd elsewhere,
Are busie now in settling Peace and War.
With careful Brows at Tom's and Will's they meet,
And ask, who did Elections lose or get. —
Our Friend has lost it — Faith I'm sorry for't,
He's a good Man, and ne'er was for the Court:

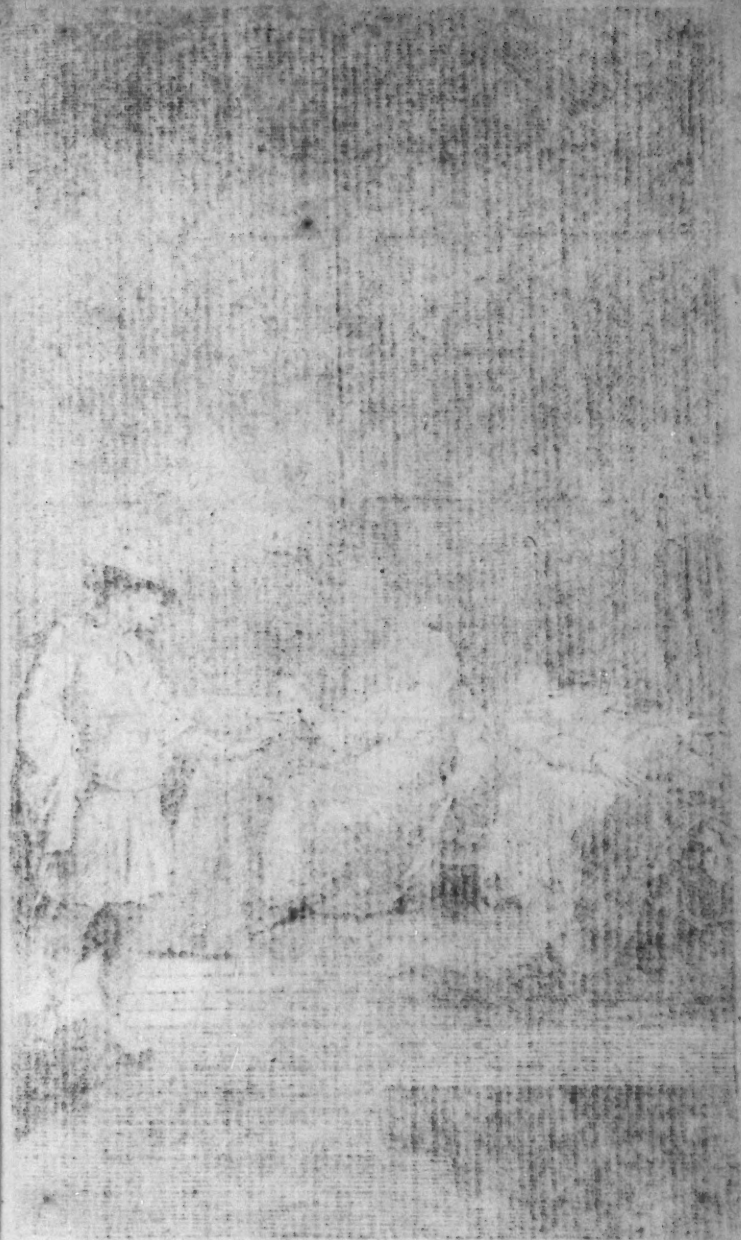
EPILOGUE.

*He to no Government will sue for Grace;
By want of Merit, safe against a Place:
By spight a Patriot made, and sworn t'oppose
All who are uppermost, as England's Foes.
Let Whig or Tory, any Side prevail,
Still 'tis his constant Privilege to rail.
Another, that the Tax and War may cease,
Talks of the Duke of Anjou's Right, and Peace;
And, from Spain's wise Example, is for taking
A Vice-Roy of the mighty Monarch's making;
Who should all Rights and Liberties maintain,
And English Laws by learn'd Dragons explain.*

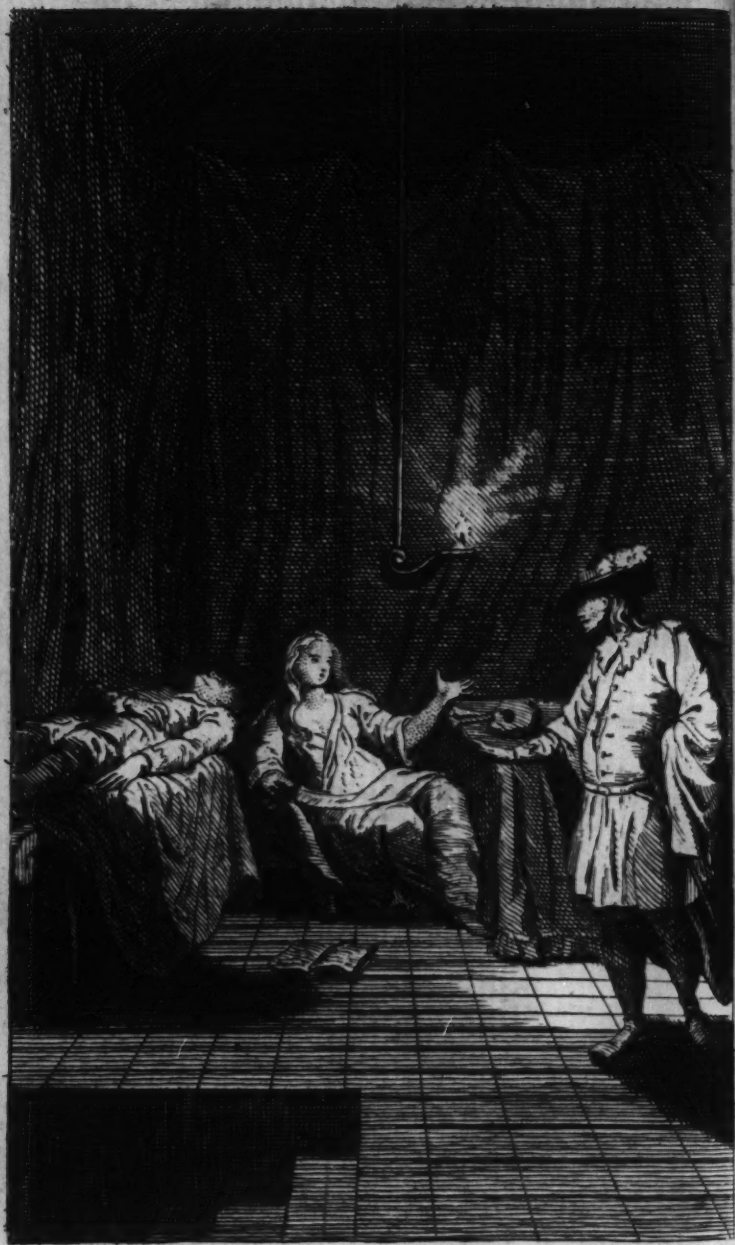
*Come, leave these Politicks, and follow Wit;
Here uncontroll'd you may in Judgment sit:
We'll never differ with a crowded Pit.
We'll take you all, ev'n on your own Conditions,
Think you Great Men, and wond'rous Politicians.
And if you slight the Offers which we make you,
No Brentford Princes will for Statesmen take you.*

F I N I S.





M DCC XXV



Lud. Du Guernier inv. et sculp.

FA

2

Printe
ov

THE
FAIR PENITENT.
A
TRAGEDY.

Written by N. ROWE, Esq;

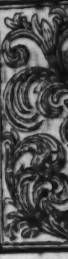
Quin morere, ut merita es, ferroque averte dolorem.

Virg. Æn. Lib. 4.



L O N D O N :

Printed for Jacob Tonson at Shakespear's Head
over-against Katharine street in the Strand.
M D C C X X V I.



GR

O

M



of F
time,
their



TO HER
GRACE *the* DUTCHESS
OF
ORMOND.

MADAM,



THE Privilege of Poetry
(or it may be the Vani-
ty of the Pretenders to
it) has given 'em a kind
of Right to pretend, at the same
time, to the Favour of those, whom
their high Birth and excellent Qua-

DEDICATION.

lities have placed in a very distinguishing manner above the rest of the World. If this be not a receiv'd Maxim, yet I am sure I am to wish it were, that I may have at least some kind of Excuse for laying this Tragedy at Your Grace's Feet. I have too much reason to fear that it may prove but an indifferent Entertainment to Your Grace, since if I have any way succeeded in it, it has been in describing those violent Passions which have been always Strangers to so happy a Temper, and so noble and so exalted a Virtue as Your Grace is Mistress of. Yet for all this, I cannot but confess the Vanity which I have, to hope that there may be something so moving in the Misfortunes and Distress of the Play, as may be not altogether unworthy of Your Grace's Pity. This is one of the main Designs of Tragedy, and to
excite

DEDICATION.

excite this generous Pity in the greatest Minds, may pass for some kind of Success in this way of Writing. I am sensible of the Presumption I am guilty of by this Hope, and how much it is that I pretend to in Your Grace's Approbation; if it be my good Fortune to meet with any little Share of it, I shall always look upon it as much more to me than the general Applause of the Theatre, or even the Praise of a good Critick. Your Grace's Name is the best Protection this Play can hope for, since the World, ill-natur'd as it is, agrees in an universal Respect and Deference for Your Grace's Person and Character. In so censorious an Age as this is, where Malice furnishes out all the Publick Conversations, where every Body pulls and is pull'd to pieces of course, and where there is hardly such a thing as being merry,

DEDICATION.

but at another's Expence; yet by a publick and uncommon Justice to the Dutcheſs of *Ormond*, Her Name has never been mention'd, but as it ought, tho' She has Beauty enough to provoke Detraction from the Faireſt of Her own Sex, and Virtue enough to make the Loofe and Diſſolute of the other (a very formidable Party) Her Enemies. Inſtead of this, they agree to ſay nothing of Her but what She deſerves, That Her Spirit is worthy of Her Birth; Her Sweetneſs, of the Love and Reſpect of all the World; Her Piety, of Her Religion; Her Service, of Her Royal Miſtreſs; and Her Beauty and Truth, of Her Lord; that in ſhort every part of Her Character is Juſt, and that She is the beſt Reward for one of the greateſt Hero's this Age has produc'd. This, Madam, is what You muſt allow People every where to ſay; thoſe whom
You

DEDICATION.

You shall leave behind You in *England* will have something further to add, the Loss we shall suffer by your Grace's Journey to *Ireland*; the Queen's Pleasure, and the Impatient Wishes of that Nation, are about to deprive us of Two of our Publick Ornaments. But there is no arguing against Reasons so prevalent as these. Those who shall lament your Grace's Absence will yet acquiesce in the Wisdom and Justice of Her Majesty's Choice: Among all whose Royal Favours none could be so agreeable, upon a thousand Accounts to that People, as the Duke of *Ormond*. With what Joy, what Acclamations shall they meet a Governor, who beside their former Obligations to His Family, has so lately ventur'd His Life and Fortune for their Preservation; What Duty, what Submission shall they not pay to that Authority which the Queen has delegated
to

D E D I C A T I O N.

to a Person so dear to 'em? And with what Honour, what Respect shall they receive Your Grace, when they look upon You as the Noblest and Best Pattern Her Majesty cou'd send 'em, of her own Royal Goodness, and Personal Virtues? They shall behold Your Grace with the same Pleasure the *English* shall take when-ever it shall be their good Fortune to see You return again to Your Native Country. In *England* Your Grace is become a Publick Concern, and as your going away will be attended with a general Sorrow, so Your Return shall give as general a Joy; and to none of those many, more than to,

M A D A M,

Your GRACE'S

most Obedient, and

most humble Servant,

N. Rowe.

P. H.

L O N

The

As if M

And now

Dearly,

And ma

By foreig

Few are

Stories l

But far

We ne'e

Like dis

Which j

Careless

Therefo

A melo

No Pri

But you

Here se

As han

See ho

How fi

And h

Let

If som

Who l

Mix S

But s

With

Few t

Many

But '

Whom

The M

This

And

PROLOGUE,

Spoken by Mr. Betterton.

LONG has the Fate of Kings and Empires been
The common Bus'ness of the Tragick Scene,
As if Misfortune made the Throne her Seat,
And none can'd be unhappy but the Great.
Dearly, 'tis true, each buys the Crown he wears,
And many are the mighty Monarch's Cares:
By foreign Foes and home-bred Factions prest,
Few are the Joys he knows, and short his Hours of Rest.
Stories like these with Wonder we may hear,
But far remote, and in a higher Sphere,
We ne'er can pity what we ne'er can share.
Like distant Battles of the Pole and Swede,
Which frugal Citizens o'er Coffee read,
Careless for who shall fail, or who succeed.
Therefore an humbler Theme our Author chose,
A melancholy Tale of private Woes:
No Princes here lost Royalty bemoan,
But you shall meet with Sorrows like your own;
Here see inoponious Love his Vassals treat,
As hardly as Ambition does the Great;
See how succeeding Passions rage by turns,
How fierce the Youth with Joy and Rapture burns,
And how to Death for Beauty lost, he mourns.
Let no nice Taste the Poet's Art arraign,
If some frail vicious Characters he feign:
Who Writes shou'd still let Nature be his Care,
Mix Shades with Lights, and not paint all Things fair,
But shew you Men and Women as they are.
With Deference to the Fair he had me say,
Few to Perfection ever found the Way;
Many in many Parts are known to excel,
But 'twere too hard for One to all well;
Whom justly Life should through each Scene commend,
The Maid, the Wife, the Mistress, and the Friend:
This Age, 'tis true, has one great Instance seen,
And Heav'n in Justice made that One a Queen.

Drama-

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

Sciolto, a Nobleman of Genoa, Father to Calista. } *Mr. Bowman.*
Altamont, a young Lord, in Love with Calista, and design'd her Husband by Sciolto. } *Mr. Verbruggen.*
Horatio, his Friend. } *Mr. Betterton.*
Lothario, a young Lord, Enemy to Altamont. } *Mr. Powell.*
Rossano, his Friend. } *Mr. Baily.*

W O M E N.

Calista, Daughter to Sciolto. } *Mrs. Barry.*
Lavinia, Sister to Altamont, and Wife to Horatio. } *Mrs. Bracegirdle.*
Lucilla, Confident to Calista. } *Mrs. Prince.*

Servants to Sciolto.

S C E N E, *Sciolto's Palace and Garden, with some part of the Street near it, in GENOA.*

T H E



FA

SCEN



Let happ
Chuse it
This hap
Hor.
Are join
Sciolto's n
Half dea



THE
FAIR PENITENT.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE *a Garden belonging to Sciolto's Palace.*

Enter Altamont and Horatio.

ALTAMONT.

LET this auspicious Day be ever sacred,
No Mourning, no Misfortunes happen on
it;
Let it be markt for Triumphs and Re-
joycings;

Let happy Lovers ever make it holy,
Chuse it to bless their Hopes, and crown their Wishes,
This happy Day that gives me my *Calista*.

Hor. Yes, *Altamont*; to-day thy better Stars
Are join'd, to shed their kindest Influence on thee:
Sciolto's noble Hand, that rais'd thee first,
Half dead and drooping o'er thy Father's Grave,

B

Com-

2 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Compleats its Bounty, and restores thy Name
To that high Rank and Lustre which it boasted,
Before ungrateful *Genoa* had forgot
The Merit of thy Godlike Father's Arms;
Before that Country which he long had serv'd,
In watchful Councils, and in Winter Camps,
Had cast off his white Age to Want and Wretchedness;
And made their Court to Faction by his Ruin.

Alt. Oh great *Sciolto*! oh my more than Father!
Let me not live, but at thy very Name
My eager Heart springs up, and leaps with Joy.
When I forget the vast vast Debt I owe thee,
Forget! (but 'tis impossible) then let me
Forget the Use and Privilege of Reason,
Be driven from the Commerce of Mankind,
To wander in the Desert among Brutes,
To bear the various Fury of the Seasons,
The Night's unwholsom Dew and Noon-day's Heat,
To be the Scorn of Earth, and Curse of Heav'n.

Hor. So open, so unbounded was his Goodness,
It reach'd ev'n me, because I was thy Friend.
When that Great Man I lov'd, thy Noble Father,
Bequeath'd thy gentle Sister to my Arms,
His last dear Pledge and Legacy of Friendship,
That happy Tye made me *Sciolto's* Son;
He call'd us his, and with a Parent's Fondness
Indulg'd us in his Wealth, blest us with Plenty,
Heal'd all our Cares, and sweeten'd Love it self.

Alt. By Heav'n, he found my Fortunes so abandon'd,
That nothing but a Miracle could raise 'em;
My Father's Bounty, and the State's Ingratitude,
Had stripp'd him bare, nor left him ev'n a Grave;

Undone

The FAIR PENITENT. 3

Undone my self, and sinking with his Ruin,
I had no Wealth to bring, nothing to succour him;
But fruitless Tears.

Hor. Yet what thou couldst thou didst,
And didst it like a Son; when his hard Creditors,
Urg'd and assisted by *Lothario's* Father,
(Foe to thy House, and Rival of their Greatness)
By Sentence of the cruel Law, forbid
His venerable Corps to rest in Earth,
Thou gav'st thy self a Ransom for his Bones;
With Piety uncommon, didst give up
Thy hopeful Youth to Slaves who ne'er knew Mercy,
Sour, unrelenting, Money-loving Villains,
Who laugh at human Nature and Forgiveness,
And are like Fiends the Factors for Destruction.
Heav'n, who beheld the pious Act, approv'd it,
And bad *Sciolto's* Bounty be its Proxy,
To bless thy filial Virtue with Abundance.

Als. But see he comes, the Author of my Happiness,
The Man who sav'd my Life from deadly Sorrow,
Who bids my Days be blest with Peace and Plenty,
And satisfies my Soul with Love and Beauty.

Enter Sciolto, he runs to Altamont and embraces him.

Sci. Joy to thee, *Altamont*! Joy to my self!
Joy to this happy Morn, that makes thee mine,
That kindly grants what Nature had deny'd me,
And makes me Father of a Son like thee.

Alt. My Father! oh let me unlade my Breast,
Pour out the fullness of my Soul before you,
Show ev'ry tender, ev'ry grateful Thought,
This wondrous Goodness stirs. But 'tis impossible,
And Utterance all is vile; since I can only

The FAIR PENITENT.

Swear you reign here, but never tell how much.

Sci. It is enough; I know thee, thou art honest;
Goodness innate, and Worth hereditary
Are in thy Mind; thy noble Father's Virtues
Spring freshly forth, and blossom in thy Youth.

Alt. Thus Heav'n from nothing rais'd his fair Creation,
And then with wond'rous Joy beheld its Beauty,
Well pleas'd to see the Excellence he gave.

Sci. Oh noble Youth! I swear since first I knew thee,
Ev'n from that Day of Sorrows when I saw thee,
Adorn'd and lovely in thy filial Tears,
The Mourner and Redeemer of thy Father,
I set thee down and seal'd thee for my own:
Thou art my Son, ev'n near me as *Calista*.

Horatio and *Lavinia* too are mine; [*Embraces Horatio.*]
All are my Children, and shall share my Heart.
But wherefore waste we thus this happy Day?
The laughing Minutes summon thee to Joy,
And with new Pleasures court thee as they pass;
Thy waiting Bride ev'n chides thee for delaying,
And swears thou com'st not with a Bridegroom's Haste.

Alt. Oh! could I hope there was one Thought of *Altamont*,
One kind Remembrance in *Calista*'s Breast,
The Winds, with all their Wings, would be too slow
To bear me to her Feet. For oh! my Father,
Amidst this Stream of Joy that bears me on,
Blest as I am, and honour'd in your Friendship,
There is one Pain that hangs upon my Heart.

Sci. What means my Son?

Alt. When, at your Intercession,
Last Night *Calista* yielded to my Happiness,
Just ere we parted, as I seal'd my Vows

With

The FAIR PENITENT. 5

With Rapture on her Lips, I found her Cold,
As a dead Lover's Statue on his Tomb;
A rising storm of Passion shook her Breast,
Her Eyes a piteous show'r of Tears let fall,
And then she sigh'd as if her Heart were breaking,
With all the tenderest Eloquence of Love
I beg'd to be a Sharer in her Grief;
But she, with Looks averse, and Eyes that froze me,
Sadly reply'd, her Sorrows were her own,
Nor in a Father's Pow'r to dispose of.

Sci. Away! it is the Cosenage of their Sex,
One of the common Arts they practise on us,
To sigh and weep, then when their Hearts beat high,
With expectation of the coming Joy:
Thou hast in Camps and fighting Fields been bred,
Unknowing in the Subtleties of Women;
The Virgin Bride, who swoons with deadly Fear,
To see the End of all her Wishes near,
When blushing from the Light and publick Eyes,
To the kind Covert of the Night she flies,
With equal Fires to meet the Bridegroom moves,
Melts in his Arms, and with a Loose she loves. [*Exeunt.*]

Enter Lothario and Rossano.

Loth. The Father and the Husband!

Ross. Let them pass,
They saw us not.

Loth. I care not if they did,
Ere long I mean to meet 'em Face to Face,
And gaul 'em with my Triumph o'er *Calista*.

Ross. You lov'd her once.

Loth. I lik'd her, wou'd have marry'd her,
But that it pleas'd her Father to refuse me,

6 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

To make this Honourable Fool her Husband.
For which, if I forget him, may the Shame
I mean to brand his Name with, stick on mine.

Ross. She, gentle Soul, was kinder than her Father.

Loth. She was, and oft in private gave me hearing,
'Till by long list'ning to the soothing Tale,
At length her easie Heart was wholly mine.

Ross. I have heard you oft describe her, Haughty, Insolent;
And fierce with high Disdain; it moves my Wonder,
That Virtue thus defended, should be yielded
A Prey to loose Desires.

Loth. Hear then, I'll tell thee.

Once in a lone, and secret Hour of Night,
When ev'ry Eye was clos'd, and the pale Moon
And Stars alone, shone conscious of the Theft,
Hot with the *Tuscan* Grape, and high in Blood,
Hap'ly I stole unheeded to her Chamber.

Ross. That Minute sure was lucky.

Loth. Oh 'twas great!

I found the Fond, Believing, Love-sick Maid,
Loose, unattir'd, warm, tender, full of Wishes;
Fierceness and Pride, the Guardians of her Honour,
Were charm'd to Rest, and Love alone was waking.
Within her rising Bosom all was calm,
As peaceful Seas that know no Storms, and only
Are gently lifted up and down by Tides.
I snatch'd the glorious, golden Opportunity,
And with prevailing, youthful Ardour prest her,
Till with short Sighs, and murmuring Reluctance,
The yielding Fair One gave me perfect Happiness,
Ev'n all the live-long Night we pass'd in Bliss,
In Ecstasies too fierce to last for ever;

At

The FAIR PENITENT.

7

At length the Morn and cold Indifference came;
When fully sated with the luscious Banquet,
I hastily took leave; and left the Nymph
To think on what was past, and sigh alone.

Ross. You saw her soon again?

Loth. Too soon I saw her;

For oh! that Meeting was not like the former;
I found my Heart no more beat high with Transport,
No more I sigh'd, and languish'd for Enjoyment:
'Twas past, and Reason took her turn to reign,
While ev'ry Weakness fell before her Throne.

Ross. What of the Lady?

Loth. With uneasy Fondness

She hung upon me, wept, and sigh'd, and swore
She was undone; talk'd of a Priest, and Marriage;
Of flying with me from her Father's Pow'r;
Call'd ev'ry Saint and blessed Angel down,
To witness for her that she was my Wife.
I started at that Name.

Ross. What Answer made you?

Loth. None; but pretending sudden Pain and Illness
Escap'd the Persecution; two Nights since,
By Message urg'd, and frequent Importunity,
Again I saw her. Strait with Tears and Sighs,
With swelling Breasts, with Swooning, with Distraction,
With all the Subtleties, and pow'rful Arts
Of wilful Woman lab'ring for her purpose,
Again she told the same dull nauseous Tale.
Unmov'd, I begg'd her spare th' ungrateful Subject;
Since I resolv'd, that Love and Peace of Mind
Might flourish long inviolate betwixt us,
Never to load it with the Marriage Chain;

B 4.

That

That I would still retain her in my Heart,
My ever-gentle Mistress, and my Friend;
But for those other Names of Wife and Husband,
They only meant Ill-nature, Cares, and Quarrels.

Ross. How bore she this Reply?

Loth. Ev'n as the Earth,

When, (Winds pent up, or eating Fires beneath
Shaking the Mass) she labours with Destruction.
At first her Rage was dumb, and wanted Words,
But when the Storm found way, 'twas wild and loud.
Mad as the Priestess of the *Delphick* God,
Enthusiastick Passion swell'd her Breast,
Enlarg'd her Voice, and ruffled all her Form;
Proud, and disdainful of the Love I proffer'd,
She call'd me Villain! Monster! Base! Betrayer!
At last, in very bitterness of Soul,
With deadly Imprecations on her self,
She vow'd severely ne'er to see me more;
Then bid me fly that minute: I obey'd,
And bowing left her to grow cool at leisure.

Ross. She has relented since, else why this Message,
To meet the Keeper of her Secrets here
This Morning?

Loth. See the Person whom you nam'd.

Enter Lucilla.

Well, my Embassadress, what must we treat of?
Come you to menace War and proud Defiance,
Or does the peaceful Olive grace your Message?
Is your Fair Mistress calmer? does she soften?
And must we love again? Perhaps she means
To treat in Juncture with her new Ally,
And make her Husband Party to th' Agreement.

Lucil.

Lucil.
All Sen
A little F
Left oth
And jud
Loth.
Lucil.
That L
By Day
To hid
At Nig
And lif
With S
Then e
And cr
Loth.
I swea
And t
Some
And b
Lucil.
For V
To M
The
Let r
Rath
Loth.
I sw
Tha
Lucil.
Wh

The FAIR PENITENT.

9

Lucil. Is this well done, my Lord? Have you put off
All Sense of Human Nature? keep a little,
A little Pity to distinguish Manhood,
Left other Men, tho' cruel, shou'd disclaim you,
And judge you to be number'd with the Brutes.

Loth. I see thou'st learnt to rail.

Lucil. I've learnt to weep;
That Lesson my sad Mistress often gives me;
By Day she seeks some melancholy Shade,
To hide her Sorrows from the prying World;
At Night she watches all the long long Hours,
And listens to the Winds and beating Rain,
With Sighs as loud, and Tears that fall as fast.
Then ever and anon she wrings her Hands,
And cries, False! false *Lothario*!

Loth. Oh no more!

I swear thou'lt spoil thy pretty Face with Crying,
And thou hast Beauty that may make thy Fortune;
Some keeping Cardinal shall doat upon thee,
And barter his Church Treasure for thy Freshness.

Lucil. What! shall I sell my Innocence and Youth,
For Wealth or Titles, to perfidious Man!
To Man! who makes his Mirth of our Undoing!
The base, profest Betrayer of our Sex:
Let me grow old in all Misfortunes else,
Rather than know the Sorrows of *Calista*.

Loth. Does she send thee to chide in her behalf?
I swear thou dost it with so good a Grace,
That I cou'd almost love thee for thy frowning

Lucil. Read there, my Lord, there, in her own sad Lines;

[Giving a Letter.]

Which best can tell the Story of her Woes,

B 5

That

10 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

That Grief of Heart which your Unkindness gives her.

Lothario reads.

*Your Cruelty-----Obedience to my Father.----give my Hand
to Altamont.*

By Heav'n! 'tis well; such ever be the Gifts,
With which I greet the Man whom my Soul hates. [*Aside.*
But to go on!

*-----Wish-----Heart-----Honour-----too faithless-----
Weakness-----to-morrow-----last Trouble-----lost Calista.*

Women I see can change, as well as Men;
She writes me here, forsaken as I am,
That I shou'd bind my Brows with mournful Willow,
For she has given her Hand to *Altamont* :
Yet tell the Fair Inconstant-----

Lucil. How, my Lord?

Loth. Nay, no more angry Words: say to *Calista*,
The humblest of her Slaves shall wait her Pleasure;
If she can leave her happy Husband's Arms,
To think upon so lost a thing as I am.

Lucil. Alas! for Pity come with gentler Looks;
Wound not her Heart with this unmanly Triumph;
'And tho' you love her not, yet swear you do,
So shall Dissembling once be virtuous in you.

Loth. Ha! who comes here?

Lucil. The Bridegroom's Friend, *Horatio*.
He must not see us here; to-morrow early
Be at the Garden Gate.

Loth. Bear to my Love
My kindest Thought, and swear I will not fail her.

[*Lothario putting up the Letter hastily, drops it as
he goes out.*

[*Exeunt Lothario and Rossano one way. Lucilla
another.* Enter

THE FAIR PENITENT.

II

Enter Horatio.

Hor. Sure 'tis the very Error of my Eyes:
Waking I dream, or I beheld Lothario;
He seem'd conferring with Calista's Woman:
At my Approach they started, and retir'd.
What Business cou'd he have here, and with her?
I know he bears the noble Altamont
Profest and deadly Hate——What Paper's this?

[Taking up the Letter.

Ha! To Lothario!----'s Death! Calista's Name! [Opening it.
Confusion and Misfortune! [Reads.

YOUR Cruelty has at length determin'd me; and I have
resolv'd this Morning to yield a perfect Obedience to my
Father, and to give my Hand to Altamont, in spite of my
Weakness for the false Lothario. I could almost wish I had
that Heart, and that Honour to bestow with it, which you
have robb'd me of:

Damnation! to the rest——

[Reads agains

But oh! I fear, could I retrieve 'em, I should again be undone
by the too faithless, yet too lovely Lothario; this is the last
weakness of my Pen, and to-morrow shall be the last in which
I will indulge my Eyes. Lucilla shall conduct you, if you are
kind enough to let me see you; it shall be the last Trouble you
shall meet with from

The lost Calista.

The lost indeed! for thou art gone as far
As there can be Perdition. Fire and Sulphur!
Hell is the sole Avenger of such Crimes.
Oh that the Ruin were but all thy own!

Thou

12 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Thou wilt ev'n make thy Father curse his Age;
 At sight of this black Scrowl, the gentle *Altamont*;
 (For oh! I know his Heart is set upon thee)
 Shall droop, and hang his discontented Head,
 Like Merit scorn'd by insolent Authority,
 And never grace the Publick with his Virtues.——
 Perhaps ev'n now he gazes fondly on her,
 And thinking Soul and Body both alike,
 Blesses the perfect Workmanship of Heav'n;
 Then sighing, to his ev'ry Care speaks Peace,
 And bids his Heart be satisfy'd with Happiness.
 Oh wretched Husband! while she hangs about thee
 With idle Blandishments, and plays the fond one,
 Ev'n then her hot Imagination wanders,
 Contriving Riot, and loose escapes of Love;
 And while she clasps thee close makes thee a Monster.
 What if I give this Paper to her Father?
 It follows that his Justice dooms her dead,
 And breaks his Heart with Sorrow; hard Return,
 For all the Good his Hand has heap'd on us:
 Hold, let me take a Moment's Thought.

Enter Lavinia.

Lav. My Lord!

Trust me it joys my Heart that I have found you.
 Enquiring wherefore you had left the Company,
 Before my Brother's Nuptial Rites were ended,
 They told me you had felt some sudden Illness;
 Where are you sick? Is it your Head? your Heart?
 Tell me my Love, and ease my anxious Thoughts,
 That I may take you gently in my Arms,
 Sooth you to Rest, and soften all your Pains.

Hor. It were unjust: no, let me spare my Friend,

Lock

Lock up
 Nor tell h

Lav.

Hor. H

Lav. A

Why are

Whence

Severely

Acknow

Lifts up

And wit

Hor.

These F

Sharpest

Or any

Rather

Lav.

Why d

And sw

Since r

And ro

Witne

There

Nothi

Much

And u

Ho

But n

Ough

But f

And

But v

The FAIR PENITENT. 13

Lock up the fatal Secret in my Breast,
Nor tell him that which will undo his Quiet.

Lav. What means my Lord?

Hor. Ha! saidst thou, my *Lavinia*?

Lav. Alas! you know not what you make me suffer;
Why are you pale? Why did you start and tremble?
Whence is that Sigh? And wherefore are your Eyes
Severely rais'd to Heav'n? The sick Man thus,
Acknowledging the Summons of his Fate,
Lifts up his feeble Hands and Eyes for Mercy.
And with Confusion thinks upon his Audit.

Hor. Oh no! thou hast mistook my Sickness quite,
These Pangs are of the Soul. Wou'd I had met
Sharpest Convulsions, spotted Pestilences,
Or any other deadly Foe to Life,
Rather than heave beneath this Load of Thought.

Lav. Alas, what is it? Wherefore turn you from me?
Why did you falsely call me your *Lavinia*,
And swear I was *Horatio's* better half,
Since now you mourn unkindly by your self,
And rob me of my Partnership of Sadness?
Witness you Holy Pow'rs, who know my Truth,
There cannot be a Chance in Life so miserable,
Nothing so very hard but I cou'd bear it,
Much rather than my Love should treat me coldly;
And use me like a Stranger to his Heart.

Hor. Seek not to know what I wou'd hide from all,
But most from thee. I never knew a Pleasure,
Ought that was joyful, fortunate or good,
But strait I ran to bless thee with the Tidings;
And laid up all my Happiness with thee:
But wherefore, wherefore should I give thee Pain?

Then

14 The FAIR PENITENT.

Then spare me, I conjure thee; ask no further;
Allow my melancholy Thoughts this privilege,
And let them brood in secret o'er their Sorrows.

Lav. It is enough, chide not, and all is well;
Forgive me if I saw you sad, *Horatio*,
And ask'd to weep out part of your Misfortunes;
I wou'd not press to know what you forbid me.
Yet, my lov'd Lord, yet you must grant me this,
Forget your Cares for this one happy Day,
Devote this Day to Mirth, and to your *Amusement*;
For his dear sake let Peace be in your Looks.
Ev'n now the jocund Bridegroom wants your Wishes,
He thinks the Priest has but half blest his Marriage,
'Till his Friend Hails him with the sound of Joy.

Hor. Oh never! never! never! Thou art innocent;
Simplicity from Ill, pure native Truth,
And Candour of the Mind adorn thee ever;
But there are such, such false ones in the World,
'Twou'd fill thy gentle Soul with wild Amazement
To hear their Story told.

Lav. False ones, my Lord?

Hor. Fatally Fair they are, and in their Smiles,
The Graces, little Loves, and young Desires inhabit;
But all that gaze upon 'em are undone;
For they are false; luxurious in their Appetites,
And all the Heav'n they hope for is Variety;
One Lover to another still succeeds,
Another, and another after that;
And the last Fool is welcome as the former:
Till having lov'd his Hour out, he gives place,
And mingles with the Herd that goes before him.

Lav. Can there be such? And have they peace of Mind?

Have

The FAIR PENITENT. 137

Have they in all the Series of their changing
One happy Hour? If Women are such things,
How was I form'd so different from my Sex!
My little Heart is satisfy'd with you,
You take up all her room; as in a Cottage
Which harbours some Benighted Princely Stranger,
Where the good Man, proud of his Hospitality,
Yields all his homely Dwelling to his Guest,
And hardly keeps a Corner for himself.

Hor. Oh were they all like thee Men would adore 'em,
And all the Bus'ness of their Lives be loving;
The Nuptial Band shou'd be the Pledge of Peace,
And all Domestick Cares and Quarrels cease;
The World shou'd learn to love by Virtuous Rules,
And Marriage be no more the Jest of Fools. [Exeunt.]



ACT.

16 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

ACT II. SCENE I.

SCENE, a Hall.

Enter Calista and Lucilla.

Cal. **B**E dumb for ever, silent as the Grave;
Nor let thy fond officious Love disturb
My solemn Sadness, with the sound of Joy.
If thou wilt sooth me, tell some dismal Tale
Of pining Discontent, and black Despair;
For oh! I've gone around through all my Thoughts,
But all are Indignation, Love or Shame,
And my dear Peace of Mind is lost for ever.

Luc. Why do you follow still that wand'ring Fire;
That has mis-led your weary Steps, and leaves you
Benighted in a Wilderness of Woe?
That false *Lothario*! Turn from the Deceiver;
Turn, and behold where gentle *Altamont*,
Kind as the softest Virgin of our Sex,
And faithful as the simple Village Swain,
That never knew the Courtly Vice of Changing;
Sighs at your Feet, and wooes you to be happy.

Cal. Away, I think not of him. My sad Soul
Has form'd a dismal melancholy Scene,
Such a Retreat as I wou'd wish to find;
An unfrequented Vale, o'er-grown with Trees
Mossy and old, within whose lonesome Shade,
Ravens, and Birds ill-omen'd, only dwell;
No Sound to break the Silence, but a Brook
That bubbling wind's among the Weeds: no Mark
Of any Human Shape that had been there,

Unless

Unless a
Who ha
Sought

Luc.

Cal.

From t

For 'tis

Never t

'Tis fix

Of each

And ble

To be

And pi

Luc.

The g

And y

Oh hea

By all

My tr

Never

Let m

Cal.

I char

I mus

Perha

And t

My la

Heave

The

And

Lu

Rage

The FAIR PENITENT. 17

Unless a Skeleton of some poor Wretch,
Who had long since, like me, by Love undone,
Sought that sad Place out to despair and die in.

Luc. Alas for Pity!

Cal. There I fain wou'd hide me,
From the base World, from Malice, and from Shame;
For 'tis the solemn Counsel of my Soul,
Never to live with publick Loss of Honour:
'Tis fix'd to die, rather than bear the Insolence
Of each affected She that tells my Story,
And blesses her good Stars that she is virtuous.
To be a Tale for Fools! Scorn'd by the Women,
And pity'd by the Men! oh insupportable!

Luc. Can you perceive the manifest Destruction,
The gaping Gulf that opens just before you,
And yet rush on, tho' conscious of the Danger?
Oh hear me, hear your ever-faithful Creature;
By all the Good I wish, by all the Ill
My trembling Heart forebodes, let me intreat you,
Never to see this faithless Man again:
Let me forbid his coming.

Cal. On thy Life
I charge thee no; my Genius drives me on;
I must, I will behold him once again:
Perhaps it is the Crisis of my Fate,
And this one Interview shall end my Cares.
My lab'ring Heart, that swells with Indignation,
Heaves to discharge the Burthen; that once done,
The busy thing shall rest within its Cell,
And never beat again.

Luc. Trust not to that;
Rage is the shortest Passion of our Souls;

Like

18 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Like narrow Brooks that rise with sudden Show'rs;
It swells in haste, and falls again as soon;
Still as it ebbs the softer Thoughts flow in,
And the Deceiver Love supplies its place.

Cal. I have been wrong'd enough, to arm my Temper
Against the smooth Delusion; but alas!
(Chide not my Weakness, gentle Maid, but pity me)
A Woman's Softness hangs about me still:
Then let me blush, and tell thee all my Folly.
I swear I could not see the dear Betrayer
Kneel at my Feet, and sigh to be forgiven,
But my relenting Heart would pardon all,
And quite forget 'twas he that had undone me.

Lucil. Ye sacred Powers, whose gracious Providence
Is watchful for our Good, guard me from Men,
From their deceitful Tongues, their Vows and Flatteries;
Still let me pass neglected by their Eyes,
Let my Bloom wither, and my Form decay,
That none may think it worth his while to ruin me,
And fatal Love may never be my Bane.

Cal. Ha! *Altamont*? *Calista* now be wary,
'And guard thy Soul's Accesses with Dissembling;
Nor let this Hostile Husband's Eyes explore
The warring Passions, and tumultuous Thoughts,
That rage within thee, and deform thy Reason.

Enter Altamont.

Alt. Be gone my Cares, I give you to the Winds;
Far to be born, far from the happy *Altamont*;
For from this sacred *Æra* of my Love,
A better Order of succeeding Days
Come smiling forward, white and lucky all;
Calista is the Mistress of the Year,

She

The FAIR PENITENT. 39

She crowns the Seasons with auspicious Beauty,
And bids ev'n all my Hours be good and joyful.

Cal. If I was ever Mistress of such Happiness,
Oh! wherefore did I play th'unthrifty Fool,
And wasting all on others, leave my self
Without one Thought of Joy to give me Comfort?

Alt. Oh mighty Love! Shall that fair Face profane
This thy great Festival with Frowns and Sadness!
I swear it sha'not be, for I will woo thee
With Sighs so moving, with so warm a Transport,
That thou shalt catch the gentle Flame from me,
And kindle into Joy.

Cal. I tell thee, *Altamont*,
Such Hearts as ours were never pair'd above,
Ill suited to each other; join'd, not match'd;
Some sullen Influence, a Foe to both,
Has wrought this fatal Marriage to undo us.
Mark but the Frame and Temper of our Minds;
How very much we differ. Ev'n this Day,
That fills thee with such Ecstasie and Transport,
To me brings nothing that should make me bless it,
Or think it better than the Day before,
Or any other in the Course of Time,
That dully took its turn, and was forgotten.

Alt. If to behold thee as my Pledge of Happiness,
To know none fair, none excellent, beside thee;
If still to love thee with unweary'd Constancy,
Through ev'ry Season, ev'ry Change of Life,
Through wrinkled Age, through Sickness and Misfortune,
Be worth the least Return of grateful Love,
Oh then let my *Calista* bless this Day.
And set it down for happy.

Cal.

20 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Cal. 'Tis the Day

In which my Father gave my Hand to *Altamont*;
As such I will remember it for ever.

Enter Sciolto, Horatio, and Lavinia.

Sci. Let Mirth go on, let Pleasure know no pause,
But fill up ev'ry Minute of this Day.

'Tis yours, my Children, sacred to your Loves;
The glorious Sun himself for you looks gay.

He shines for *Altamont* and for *Calista*.

Let there be Musick, let the Master touch

The sprightly String, and softly-breathing Flute;

'Till Harmony rouse ev'ry gentle Passion,

Teach the cold Maid to lose her Fears in Love,

And the fierce Youth to languish at her Feet.

Begin: ev'n Age it self is chear'd with Musick,

It wakes a glad Remembrance of our Youth,

Calls back past Joys, and warms us into Transport.

[*Here an Entertainment of Musick and Dancing.*]

S O N G.

By Mr. CONG R E V E.

I.

AH stay! ah turn! ah whither would you fly,

Too charming, too relentless Maid?

I follow not to Conquer, but to Die;

You of the fearful are afraid.

II. *Re*

The FAIR PENITENT. 21

II.

In vain I call; for she like fleeting Air,
When prest by some tempestuous Wind,
Flies swifter from the Voice of my Despair,
Nor casts one pitying Look behind.

Sci. Take care my Gates be open, bid all welcome;
All who rejoice with me to-day are Friends;
Let each indulge his Genius, each be glad,
Jocund and free, and swell the Feast with Mirth.
The sprightly Bowl shall chearfully go round,
None shall be grave, nor too severely wise;
Losses and Disappointments, Cares and Poverty;
The rich Man's Insolence, and great Man's Scorn,
In Wine shall be forgotten all. To-morrow
Will be too soon to think, and to be wretched.
Oh! grant, ye Powers, that I may see these happy;

[Pointing to Alt. and Calista.

Completely blest, and I have Life enough;
And leave the rest indifferently to Fate.

[Exeunt.

Manet Horatio.

Hor. What if, while all are here intent on Revelling,
I privately went forth, and sought Lothario?
This Letter may be forg'd, perhaps the Wantonness
Of his vain Youth, to stain a Lady's Fame;
Perhaps his Malice, to disturb my Friend.
Oh no! my Heart forebodes it must be true.
Methought ev'n now I mark'd the starts of Guilt,
That shook her Soul; tho' damn'd Dissimulation
Skreen'd her dark Thoughts, and set to publick View
A specious Face of Innocence and Beauty.
Oh false Appearance! What is all our Sovereignty,

Our

22 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Our boasted Pow'r? when they oppose their Arts,
Still they prevail, and we are found their Fools.
With such smooth Looks, and many a gentle Word,
The first fair She beguill'd her easy Lord;
Too blind with Love and Beauty to beware,
He fell unthinking in the fatal Snare;
Nor could believe, that such a Heav'nly Face
Had bargain'd with the Devil, to damn her wretched Race.

[Exit.]

S C E N E II.

The Street near Sciolto's Palace.

Enter Lothario and Rossano.

Loth. To tell thee then the Purport of my Thoughts;
The Loss of this fond Paper would not give me
A Moment of Disquiet; were it not
My Instrument of Vengeance on this *Altamont* :
Therefore I mean to wait some Opportunity
Of speaking with the Maid we saw this Morning.

Ross. I wish you, Sir, to think upon the Danger
Of being seen; to-day their Friends are round'em,
And any Eye, that lights by chance on you,
Shall put your Life and Safety to the Hazard.

[*They confer aside.*]

Enter Horatio.

Hor. Still I must doubt some Mystery of Mischief,
Some Artifice beneath; *Lothario's* Father
I knew him well, he was sagacious, cunning,
Fluent in Words, and bold in peaceful Councils,
But of a cold, unactive hand in War.
Yet with these Coward's Virtues he undid

My

The FAIR PENITENT. 23

My unsuspecting, valiant, honest Friend:
This Son, if Fame mistakes not, is more hot,
More open, and unartful—Ha! He's here! [Seeing him.

Loth. Damnation! He again!—This second time
To-day he has cross'd me, like my evil Genius.

Hor. I fought you, Sir.

Loth. 'Tis well then I am found.

Hor. 'Tis well you are: The Man who wrongs my Friend
To the Earth's utmost Verge would I pursue;
No Place, tho' e'er so holy, should protect him;
No Shape that artful Fear e'er form'd should hide him;
'Till he fair Answer made, and did me Justice.

Loth. Ha! dost thou know me? that I am *Lothario*?
As great a Name as this proud City boasts of,
Who is this mighty Man then, this *Horatio*?
That I should basely hide me from his Anger,
Lest he should chide me for his Friend's Displeasure?

Hor. The Brave, 'tis true, do never shun the Light;
Just are their Thoughts, and open are their Tempers;
Freely without Disguise they love and hate,
Still are they found in the fair Face of Day,
And Heav'n and Men are Judges of their Actions.

Loth. Such let 'em be of mine; there's not a Purpose;
Which my Soul ever fram'd, or my Hand acted;
But I could well have bid the World look on,
And what I once durst do, have dar'd to justify.

Hor. Where was this open Boldness, this free Spirit?
When but this very Morning I surpriz'd thee
In base, dishonest Privacy, consulting
And bribing a poor mercenary Wretch,
To sell her Lady's Secrets, stain her Honour,
And with a forg'd Contrivance blast her Virtue:

At

My

24 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

At Sight of me thou fledst!

Loth. Ha! Fled from thee?

Hor. Thou fledst, and Guilt was on thee, like a Thief,
A Pilferer descry'd in some dark Corner,
Who there had lodg'd with mischievous Intent
To rob and ravage at the Hour of Rest,
And do a Midnight Murder on the Sleepers.

Loth. Slave! Villian!

[*Offers to draw, Rossano holds him,*

Ross. Hold, my Lord! think where you are,
Think how unsafe, and hurtful to your Honour,
It were to urge a Quarrel in this Place,
And shock the peaceful City with a Broil.

Loth. Then since thou dost provoke my Vengeance, know
I wou'd not for this City's Wealth, for all
Which the Sea wafts to our *Ligurian* Shore,
But that the Joys I reap'd with that fond Wanton,
The Wife of *Alsamont*, shou'd be as publick
As is the Noon-day Sun, Air, Earth, or Water,
Or any common Benefit of Nature:

Think'st thou I meant the Shame shou'd be conceal'd?

Oh no! by Hell and Vengeance, all I wanted

Was some fit Messenger to bear the News

To the dull doating Husband; now I have found him,
And thou art he.

Hor. I hold thee base enough

To break through Law, and spurn at Sacred Order,

And do a brutal Injury like this;

Yet mark me well, young Lord, I think *Calista*

Too Nice, too Noble, and too Great of Soul,

To be the Prey of such a Thing as thou art.

'Twas base and poor, unworthy of a Man,

To

The FAIR PENITENT. 25

To forge a Scrawl so villanous and loose,
And Mark it with a noble Lady's Name;
These are the mean, dishonest Arts of Cowards,
Strangers to Manhood, and to glorious Dangers;
Who bred at Home in Idleness and Riot,
Ransack for Mistresses th' unwholsome Stews,
And never know the worth of virtuous Love.

Loth. Thinkst thou I forg'd the Letter? Think so still,
'Till the broad Shame come staring in thy Face,
And Boys shall hoot the Cuckold as he passes.

Hor. Away! no Woman cou'd descend so low:
A skipping, dancing, worthless Tribe you are,
Fit only for your selves, you Herd together;
And when the circling Glass warms your vain Hearts,
You talk of Beauties that you never saw,
And fancy Raptures that you never knew.
Legends of Saints, who never yet had Being,
Or being, ne'er were Saints, are not so false
As the fond Tales which you recount of Love.

Loth. But that I do not hold it worth my Leisure,
I cou'd produce such damning Proof——

Hor. 'Tis false,
You blast the Fair with Lies because they scorn you,
Hate you like Age, like Ugliness and Impotence:
Rather than make you blest, they wou'd die Virgins,
And stop the Propagation of Mankind.

Loth. It is the Curse of Fools to be secure,
And that be thine and *Alamont's*: Dream on,
Nor think upon my Vengeance, 'till thou feel'st it.

Hor. Hold, Sir, another Word, and then farewell;
Tho' I think greatly of *Calista's* Virtue,
And hold it far beyond thy Pow'r to hurt;

Yet as she shares the Honour of my *Alcamont*,
 That Treasure of a Soldier, bought with Blood,
 And kept a Life's Expence, I must not have
 (Mark me, young Sir) her very Name prophan'd.
 Learn to restrain the Licence of your Speech;
 'Tis held you are too lavish, when you are met
 Among your Set of Fools, talk of your Dress,
 Of Dice, of Whores, of Horses, and your Selves;
 'Tis safer, and becomes your Understandings.

Loth. What if we pass beyond this solemn Order?
 And, in Defiance of the stern *Horatio*,
 Indulge our gayer Thoughts, let Laughter loose,
 And use his sacred Friendship for our Mirth.

Hor. 'Tis well! Sir, you are pleasant——

Loth. By the Joys,
 Which yet my Soul has uncontroll'd pursu'd,
 I would not turn aside from my least Pleasure,
 Tho' all thy Force were arm'd to bar my Way;
 But like the Birds, great Nature's happy Commoners,
 That haunt in Woods, in Meads, and flow'ry Gardens,
 Raffle the Sweets, and taste the choicest Fruits,
 Yet scorn to ask the Lordly Owners leave.

Hor. What Liberty has vain presumptuous Youth,
 That thou shou'dst dare provoke me unchastis'd?
 But henceforth, Boy, I warn thee shun my Walks;
 If in the Bounds of yon forbidden Place
 Again thou'rt found, expect a Punishment,
 Such as great Souls, impatient of an Injury,
 Exact from those who wrong 'em much, ev'n Death;
 Or something worse; an injur'd Husband's Vengeance
 Shall print a thousand Wounds, tear thy fine Form,
 And scatter thee to all the Winds of Heav'n.

The FAIR PENITENT. 27

Loth. Is then my Way in *Genoa* prescrib'd,
By a Dependent on the wretched *Altamont*,
A talking Sir, that brawls for him in Taverns,
And vouches for his Valour's Reputation?

Hor. Away, thy Speech is fouler than thy Manners.

Loth. Or if there be a Name more vile, his Parasite,
A Beggar's Parasite! —————

Hor. Now learn Humanity.

[Offers to strike him, *Rossano* interposes.]

Since Brutes and Boys are only taught with Blows.

Loth. Damnation!

[They Draw.]

Ross. Hold, this goes no further here.

Horatio, 'tis too much; already see,

The Crowd are gath'ring to us.

Loth. Oh *Rossano*!

Or give me way, or thou'rt no more my Friend.

Ross. *Sciolto's* Servants too have ta'en the Alarm;

You'll be oppress'd by Numbers: be advis'd,

Or I must force you hence; take't on my Word,

You shall have Justice done you on *Horatio*,

Put up, my Lord.

Loth. This wo' not brook Delay;

West of the Town a Mile, among the Rocks,

Two Hours e'er Noon to-morrow I expect thee,

Thy single Hand to mine.

Hor. I'll meet thee there.

Loth. To-morrow, oh my better Stars! to-morrow

Exert your Influence, shine strongly for me;

'Tis not a common Conquest I wou'd gain,

Since Love, as well as Arms, must grace my Triumph.

[Exeunt *Lothario* and *Rossano*.]

Loth.

C 1

Hor.

Hor. Two Hours e'er Noon to-morrow! ha! e'er that
 He sees *Calista*! oh unthinking Fool —
 What if I urg'd her with the Crime and Danger?
 If any Spark from Heav'n remain unquench'd
 Within her Breast, my Breath perhaps may wake it;
 Cou'd I but prosper there, I wou'd not doubt
 My Combat with that loud vain-glorious Boaster.
 Were you, ye Fair, but cautious whom ye trust,
 Did you but think how seldom Fools are just,
 So many of your Sex wou'd not in vain,
 Of broken Vows, and faithless Men, complain.
 Of all the various Wretches Love has made,
 How few have been by Men of Sense betray'd?
 Convinc'd by Reason, they your Pow'r confess,
 Pleas'd to be happy, as you're pleas'd to bless,
 And conscious of your Worth, can never love you less.

[Exit



A C T

ACT III. SCENE I.

SCENE *an Apartment in Sciolto's Palace.*

Enter Sciolto and Calista.

Sci. NOW by my Life, my Honour, 'tis too much;
Have I not mark'd thee wayward as thou art,
Perverse and sullen all this Day of Joy?
When ev'ry Heart was chear'd; and Mirth went round,
Sorrow, Displeasure, and repining Anguish
Sate on thy Brow; like some malignant Planet,
Foe to the Harvest, and the healthy Year,
Who scouls adverse, and lours upon the World;
When all the other Stars, with gentle Aspect,
Propitious shine, and meaning Good to Man.

Cal. Is then the Task of Duty half perform'd?
Has not your Daughter giv'n her self to *Altamont*,
Yielded the native Freedom of her Will,
To an Imperious Husband's lordly Rule,
To gratifie a Father's stern Command?

Sci. Dost thou complain?

Cal. For Pity do not frown then,
If in despight of all my vow'd Obedience,
A Sigh breaks out, or a Tear falls by chance;
For oh! that Sorrow which has drawn your Anger,
Is the sad Native of *Calista's* Breast,
And once possess'd will never quit its Dwelling,
Till Life, the Prop of all, shall leave the Building,
To tumble down, and moulder into Ruin.

30 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Sci. Now by the sacred Dust of that dear Saint,
That was thy Mother, by her wond'rous Goodness,
Her soft, her tender, most complying Sweetness,
I swear some sullen Thought that shuns the Light,
Lurks underneath that Sadness in thy Visage.
But mark me well, tho' by yon Heav'n I love thee,
As much, I think, as a fond Parent can;
Yet shou'dst thou (which the Pow'rs above forbid)
E'er stain the Honour of thy Name with Infamy,
I cast thee off, as one whose Impious Hands
Had rent asunder Nature's nearest Ties,
Which once divided never join again.
To-day, I have made a noble Youth thy Husband,
Consider well his Worth, reward his Love,
Be willing to be happy, and thou art so.

[*Exit Scioto.*]

Cal. How hard is the Condition of our Sex,
Thro' ev'ry State of Life the Slaves of Man?
In all the dear delightful Days of Youth,
A rigid Father dictates to our Wills,
And deals out Pleasure with a scanty Hand;
To his, the Tyrant Husband's Reign succeeds:
Proud with Opinion of superior Reason,
He holds Domestick Bus'ness and Devotion
All we are capable to know, and shuts us,
Like Cloyster'd Ideots, from the World's Acquaintance,
And all the Joys of Freedom. Wherefore are we
Born with high Souls, but to assert our selves,
Shake off this vile Obedience they exact,
And claim an equal Empire o'er the World?

Enter

The FAIR PENITENT. 31

Enter Horatio.

Hor. She's here! yet oh! my Tongue is at a loss.
Teach me, some Pow'r, that happy Art of Speech,
To dress my Purpose up in gracious Words;
Such as may softly steal upon her Soul,
And never waken the Tempestuous Passions.
By Heaven she weeps! — Forgive me, Fair *Calista*,
If I presume on Privilege of Friendship;
To join my Grief to yours, and mourn the Evils
That hurt your Peace, and quench those Eyes in Tears.

Cal. To steal unlook'd for on my private Sorrow,
Speaks not the Man of Honour, nor the Friend,
But rather means the Spy.

Hor. Unkindly said!
For oh! as sure as you accuse me falsely,
I come to prove my self *Calista's* Friend.

Cal. You are my Husband's Friend, the Friend of *Altamont*.

Hor. Are you not one? Are you not join'd by Heav'n,
Each interwoven with the other's Fate?
Are you not mix'd like Streams of meeting Rivers,
Whose blended Waters are no more distinguish'd,
But roul into the Sea, one common Flood!
Then, who can give his Friendship but to one?
Who can be *Altamont's*, and not *Calista's*?

Cal. Force, and the Will's of our Imperious Rulers,
May bind two Bodies in one wretched Chain;
But Minds will still look back to their own Choice.
So the poor Captive in a Foreign Realm,
Stands on the Shoar, and sends his Wishes back
To the dear Native Land from whence he came.

Hor. When Souls that shou'd agree to Will the same,

To have one common Object for their Wishes,
 Look different ways, regardless of each other,
 Think what a Train of Wretchedness ensues:
 Love shall be banish'd from the Genial Bed,
 The Night shall all be lonely and unquiet,
 And ev'ry Day shall be a Day of Cares.

Cal. Then all the boasted Office of thy Friendship,
 Was but to tell *Calista* what a Wretch she is;
 Alas! what needed that?

Hor. Oh! rather say,
 I came to tell her how she might be happy;
 To sooth the secret Anguish of her Soul,
 To comfort that fair Mourner, that forlorn one,
 And teach her Steps to know the Paths of Peace.

Cal. Say thou to whom this Paradise is known,
 Where lyes the blissful Region? Mark my way to it,
 For oh! 'tis sure, I long to be at Rest.

Hor. Then—to be Good is to be Happy; —Angels
 Are happier than Mankind, because they are better.
 Guilt is the source of Sorrow; 'tis the Fiend,
 Th' avenging Fiend, that follows us behind
 With Whips and Stings; the Blest know none of this,
 But rest in everlasting Peace of Mind,
 And find the height of all their Heav'n is Goodness.

Cal. And what bold Parasite's officious Tongue
 Shall dare to tax *Calista*'s Name with Guilt?

Hor. None shou'd; but 'tis a busie, talking World,
 That with licentious Breath blows like the Wind,
 As freely on the Palace, as the Cottage.

Cal. What mystick Riddle lurks beneath thy Words,
 Which thou wou'dst seem unwilling to express,

The FAIR PENITENT. 33

As if it meant Dishonour to my Virtue?
Away with this ambiguous shuffling Phrase,
And let thy Oracle be understood.

Hor. Lothario!

Cal. Ha! what wou'dst thou mean by him?

Hor. Lothario and Calista! — Thus they join
Two Names, which Heav'n decreed shou'd never meet;
Hence have the Talkers of this populous City,
A shameful Tale to tell for publick Sport,
Of an unhappy Beauty, a false Fair one,
Who plighted to a noble Youth her Faith,
When she had giv'n her Honour to a Wretch.

Cal. Death! and Confusion! Have I liv'd to this?
Thus to be treated with unmanly Insolence!
To be the Sport of a loose Ruffian's Tongue!
Thus to be us'd! thus! like the vilest Creature,
That ever was a Slave to Vice and Infamy.

Hor. By Honour and fair Truth, you wrong me much;
For, on my Soul, nothing but strong Necessity
Cou'd urge my Tongue to this ungrateful Office:
I came with strong Reluctance, as if Death
Had stood a-cross my Way, to save your Honour,
Yours and *Sciolto's*, yours and *Altamont's*;
Like one who ventures through a burning Pile,
To save his tender Wife, with all her Brood
Of little Fondlings, from the dreadful Ruin.

Cal. Is this! is this the famous Friend of *Altamont*?
For noble Worth, and Deeds of Arms renown'd?
Is this! this Tale-bearing, officious Fellow,
That watches for Intelligence from Eyes;
This wretched *Argus* of a jealous Husband,

34 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

That fills his easie Ears with monstrous Tales,
And makes him tofs, and rave, and wreak at length
Bloody Revenge on his defenceless Wife;
Who guiltless dies, because her Fool ran mad.

Hor. Alas! this Rage is vain; for if your Fame,
Or Peace be worth your Care, you must be calm,
And listen to the Means are left to save 'em.
'Tis now the lucky Minute of your Fate,
By me your Genius speaks, by me it warns you,
Never to see that curst *Lothario* more,
Unless you mean to be despis'd, be shunn'd,
By all your virtuous Maids and noble Matrons;
Unless you have devoted this rare Beauty
To Infamy, Diseases, Prostitution——

Cal. Dishonour blast thee, base, unmanner'd Slave!
That dar'st forget my Birth, and sacred Sex,
And shock me with the rude unhallow'd Sound.

Hor. Here kneel, and in the awful Face of Heav'n,
Breathe out a solemn Vow, never to see,
Nor think, if possible, on him that ruin'd thee;
Or by my *Altamont's* dear Life I swear,
This Paper!——Nay you must not fly!——This Paper,
[*Holding her.*

This guilty Paper shall divulge your Shame——

Cal. What mean'st thou by that Paper? What Contrivance
Hast thou been forging to deceive my Father,
To turn his Heart against his wretched Daughter,
That *Altamont* and thou may share his Wealth?
A Wrong like this will make me ev'n forget
The Weakness of my Sex,——Oh for a Sword,
To urge my Vengeance on the Villain's Hand

That

The FAIR PENITENT. 35

That forg'd the Scrowl.

Hor. Behold, can this be forg'd?

See where *Calista's* Name——

[*Shewing the Letter near.*

Cal. To Atoms thus,

[*Tearing it.*

Thus let me tear the vile, detested Falshood,
The wicked, lying Evidence of Shame.

Hor. Confusion!

Cal. Henceforth, thou officious Fool,
Meddle no more, nor dare ev'n on thy Life
To breathe an Accent that may touch my Virtue:
I am my self the Guardian of my Honour,
'And wo' not bear so insolent a Monitor.

Enter Altamont.

Alt. Where is my Life, my Love, my charming Bride,
Joy of my Heart, and Pleasure of my Eyes,
The Wish, the Care, and Bus'ness of my Youth?
Oh! let me find her, snatch her to my Breast!
And tell her she delays my Bliss too long,
'Till my soft Soul ev'n sickens with Desire:
Disorder'd! —— and in Tears! *Horatio* too!
My Friend is in Amaze! —— What can it mean?
Tell me, *Calista*, who has done thee wrong,
That my swift Sword may find out the Offender,
And do thee ample Justice.

Cal. Turn to him.

Alt. *Horatio!*

Cal. To that Insolent.

Alt. My Friend!

Could he do this! He, who was half my self!

That

36 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

One Faith has ever bound us, and one Reason
Guided our Wills: Have I not found him just,
Honest as Truth it self? And cou'd he break
The Sanctity of Friendship? Cou'd he wound
The Heart of *Altamont* in his *Calista*?

Cal. I thought what Justice I shou'd find from thee!
Go fawn upon him, listen to his Tale,
Applaud his Malice, that wou'd blast my Fame,
And treat me like a common Prostitute.
Thou art perhaps Confederate in his Mischief,
And wilt believe the Legend, if he tells it.

Alt. Oh Impious! What presumptuous Wretch shall dare
To offer at an Injury like that?
Priesthood, nor Age, nor Cowardise it self,
Shall save him from the Fury of my Vengeance.

Cal. The Man who dar'd to do it was *Horatio*!
Thy darling Friend! 'Twas *Altamont's* *Horatio*!
But mark me well! While thy divided Heart
Doats on a Villain that has wrong'd me thus,
No Force shall drag me to thy hated Bed;
Nor can my cruel Father's Pow'r do more
Than shut me in a Cloyster; there, well pleas'd,
Religious Hardships will I learn to bear,
To fast, and freeze at Midnight Hours of Pray'r;
Nor think it hard, within a lonely Cell,
With melancholy, speechless Saints to dwell;
But bless the Day I to that Refuge ran,
Free from the Marriage Chain, and from that Tyrant, Man.

[*Exit Calista.*]

Alt. She's gone; and as she went, Ten thousand Fires
Shot from her angry Eyes, as if she meant

Too

Too well to keep the cruel Vow she made.
Now as thou art a Man, *Horatio*, tell me,
What means this wild Confusion in thy Looks?
As if thou wert at variance with thy self,
Madness and Reason combating within thee,
And thou wert doubtful which shou'd get the better.

Hor. I wou'd be dumb for ever, but thy Fate
Has otherwise decreed it; thou hast seen
That Idol of thy Soul, that fair *Calista*,
Thou hast beheld her Tears.

Alt. I have seen her weep,
I have seen that lovely one, that dear *Calista*,
Complaining in the Bitterness of Sorrow,
That thou! my Friend! *Horatio*! thou hadst wrong'd her.

Hor. That I have wrong'd her! Had her Eyes been fed
From that rich Stream which warms her Heart, and num-
Forev'ry falling Tear a drop of Blood, [ber'd
It had not been too much; for she has ruin'd thee,
Ev'n thee, my *Altamont*! She has undone thee.

Alt. Dost thou join Ruin with *Calista*'s Name?
What is so fair, so exquisitely good?
Is she not more than Painting can express,
Or youthful Poets fancy, when they love?
Does she not come, like Wisdom, or good Fortune,
Repleat with Blessings, giving Wealth and Honour?
The Dowry which she brings is Peace and Pleasure,
And everlasting Joys are in her Arms.

Hor. It had been better thou hadst liv'd a Beggar,
And fed on Scraps at great Mens surly Doors,
Than to have match'd with one so false, so fatal. —

Alt. It is too much for Friendship to allow thee;

Be-

38 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Because I tamely bore the Wrong thou didst her;
Thou dost avow the barb'rous, brutal Part,
And urge the Injury ev'n to my Face.

Hor. I see she has got Possession of thy Heart;
She has charm'd thee, like a Siren, to her Bed,
With Looks of Love, and with enchanting Sounds:
Too late the Rocks and Quick-sands will appear.
When thou art wreckt upon the faithless Shore,
Then vainly wish thou hadst not left thy Friend,
To follow her Delusion.

Alt. If thy Friendship
Do churlishly deny my Love a Room;
It is not worth my keeping, I disclaim it.

Hor. Canst thou so soon forget what I've been to thee?
I shar'd the Task of Nature with thy Father,
And form'd with Care thy unexperienc'd Youth
To Virtue and to Arms.

Thy noble Father, oh thou light young Man!
Wou'd he have us'd me thus? One Fortune fed us,
For his was ever mine, mine his, and both
Together flourish'd, and together fell.
He call'd me Friend, like thee? wou'd he have left me
Thus? for a Woman? nay, a vile one too?

Alt. Thou canst not, darst not mean it? speak again,
Say, who is vile? but dare not name *Calista*.

Hor. I had not spoke at first, unless compell'd,
And forc'd to clear my self; but since thus urg'd,
I must avow I do not know a viler.

Alt. Thou wert my Father's Friend, he lov'd thee well;
A kind of venerable Mark of him
Hangs round thee, and protects thee from my Vengeance:

The FAIR PENITENT.

39

I cannot, dare not lift my Sword against thee,
But henceforth nevet let me see thee more.

[*Going out.*]

Hor. I love thee still, ungrateful as thou art,
And must, and will preserve thee from Dishonour,
Ev'n in despite of thee.

[*Holds him.*]

Alt. Let go my Arm.

Hor. If Honour be thy Care, if thou wou'dst live,
Without the Name of credulous, wittal Husband,
Avoid thy Bride, shun her detested Bed,
The Joys it yields are dash'd with Poyson——

Alt. Off!

To urge me but a Minute more is fatal.

Hor. She is polluted! stain'd!

Alt. Madnefs and Raging!

But hence!

Hor. Dishonour'd by the Man you hate.——

Alt. I pr'ythee loose me yet, for thy own sake,
If Life be worth the keeping——

Hor. By *Lothario*.

Alt. Perdition take thee, Villain, for the falshood.

[*Strikes him.*]

Now nothing but thy Life can make Attonement.

Hor. A Blow! Thou hast us'd me well——

[*Draws.*]

Alt. This to thy Heart.——

Hor. Yet hold! ——By Heav'n his Father's in his Face,
Spight of my Wrongs my Heart runs o'er with Tendernefs,
And I cou'd rather die my self than hurt him.

Alt. Defend thy self, for by my much-wrong'd Love,
I swear the poor Evasion shall not save thee.

Hor.

Hor. Yet hold! thou know'st I dare! — Think how
We've liv'd. —

[*They fight; Altamont presses on
Horatio, who retires.*

Nay! then 'tis brutal Violence! And thus,
Thus Nature bids me guard the Life she gave.

[*They fight.*

Lavinia Enters, and runs between their Swords.

Lav. My Brother! my *Horatio!* is it possible?
Oh! turn your cruel Swords upon *Lavinia*.
If you must quench your impious Rage in Blood,
Behold, my Heart shall give you all her Store,
To save those dearer Streams that flow from yours.

Alt. 'Tis well thou hast found a Safeguard; none but this,
No Pow'r on Earth cou'd save thee from my Fury.

Lav. Oh fatal, deadly Sound!

Hor. Safety from thee!

Away, vain Boy! Hast thou forgot the Reverence
Due to my Arm, thy first, thy great Example,
Which pointed out thy way to noble Daring,
And shew'd thee what it was to be a Man?

Lav. What busie, meddling Fiend, what Foe to Goodness,
Could kindle such a Discord? Oh! lay by
Those most ungentle Looks, and angry Weapons,
Unless you mean my Griefs, and killing Fears,
Should stretch me out at your relentless Feet,
A wretched Coarse, the Victim of your Fury.

Hor. Ask'st thou what made us Foes? 'twas base Ingratitude;
'Twas such a Sin to Friendship, as Heaven's Mercy,
That strives with Man's untoward, monstrous Wickedness,
Unweary'd with Forgiving, scarce cou'd pardon.

He,

The FAIR PENITENT. 41

He, who was all to me, Child! Brother! Friend!
With barb'rous, bloody Malice, fought my Life.

Alt. Thou art my Sister, and I wou'd not make thee
The lonely Mourner of a widow'd Bed,
Therefore thy Husband's Life is safe; but warn him,
No more to know this Hospitable Roof.
He has but ill repaid *Sciolto's* Bounty;
We must not meet; 'tis dangerous; farewell.

[*He is going, Lavinia holds him*

Lav. Stay *Altamont*, my Brother stay, if ever
Nature, or what is nearer much than Nature,
The kind Consent of our agreeing Minds,
Have made us dear to one another, stay,
And speak one gentle Word to your *Horatio*.
Behold, his Anger melts, he longs to love you;
To call you Friend, then press you hard, with all
The tender, speechless Joy of Reconcilement.

Alt. It cannot, sha' not be! — you must not hold me.

Lav. Look kindly then!

Alt. Each Minute that I stay,
Is a new Injury to fair *Calista*.
From thy false Friendship, to her Arms I'll fly;
There, if in any pause of Love I rest,
Breathless with Bliss, upon her panting Breast,
In broken, melting Accents I will swear,
Henceforth to trust my Heart with none but her;
Then own the Joys, which on her Charms attend,
Have more than paid me for my faithless Friend.

[*Altamont breaks from Lavinia, and Exit.*

Hor. Oh raise thee, my *Lavinia*, from the Earth;
It is too much, this Tide of flowing Grief,

This

42 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

This wond'rous waste of Tears, too much to give,
To an ungrateful Friend, and cruel Brother.

Lav. Is there not cause for Weeping? Oh *Horatio*!
A Brother and a Husband were my Treasure,
'Twas all the little Wealth, that poor *Lavinia*
Sav'd from the Shipwreck of her Father's Fortunes.
One half is lost already; if thou leav'st me,
If thou should'st prove unkind to me, as *Altamont*,
Whom shall I find to pity my Distress,
To have Compassion on a helpless Wanderer,
And give her where to lay her wretched Head?

Hor. Why dost thou wound me with thy soft Com-
plainings?

Tho' *Altamont* be false, and use me hardly,
Yet think not I impute his Crimes to thee.
Talk not of being forsaken, for I'll keep thee,
Next to my Heart, my certain Pledge of Happiness,
Heav'n form'd thee gentle, fair, and full of Goodness,
And made thee all my Portion here on Earth;
It gave thee to me, as a large amends,
For Fortune, Friends, and all the World beside.

Lav. Then you will love me still, cherish me ever;
And hide me from Misfortune in your Bosom?
Here end my Cares, nor will I lose one Thought,
How we shall live, or purchase Food and Raiment.
The holy Pow'r, who clothes the senseless Earth,
With Woods, with Fruits, with Flow'rs, and verdant Grass,
Whose bounteous Hand feeds the whole Brute Creation,
Knows all our Wants, and has enough to give us.

Hor. From *Genoa*, from Falshood and Inconstancy,
To some more honest distant Clime we'll go,

Nor

The FAIR PENITENT. 43

Nor will I be beholden to my Country,
For ought but thee, the Partner of my Flight.

Lav. Yes, I will follow thee; forsake, for thee,
My Country, Brother, Friends, ev'n all I have;
Tho' mine's a little all; yet were it more,
And better far, it shou'd be left for thee,
And all that I wou'd keep shou'd be *Horatio*.
So when the Merchant sees his Vessel lost,
Tho' richly Freightèd from a Foreign Coast,
Gladly, for Life, the Treasure he wou'd give;
And only wishes to escape, and live.

Gold and his Gains no more employ his Mind,
But driving o'er the Billows with the Wind,
Cleaves to one faithful Plank, and leaves the rest behind.

[*Exeunt.*]



ACT

ACT IV. SCENE I.

SCENE, a Garden.

Enter Altamont.

Alt. WITH what unequal Tempers are we form'd?
 One Day the Soul, supine with Ease and Fulness,
 Revels secure, and fondly tells her self,
 The Hour of Evil can return no more;
 The next, the Spirits pall'd, and sick of Riot,
 Turn all to Discord, and we hate our Beings,
 Curse the past Joy, and think it Folly all,
 And Bitterness, and Anguish. Oh! last Night!
 What has ungrateful Beauty paid me back,
 For all that Mass of Friendship which I squander'd?
 Coldness, Aversion, Tears, and fullen Sorrow,
 Dash'd all my Bliss, and damp'd my Bridal Bed.
 Soon as the Morning dawn'd, she vanish'd from me,
 Relentless to the gentle Call of Love.
 I have lost a Friend, and I have gain'd—a Wife!
 Turn not to Thought my Brain; but let me find
 Some unfrequented Shade, there lay me down,
 And let forgetful Dulness steal upon me,
 To soften and assuage this Pain of Thinking. [*Exit.*

Enter Lothario and Calista.

Loth. Weep not, my Fair, but let the God of Love
 Laugh in thy Eyes, and Revel in thy Heart,
 Kindle again his Torch, and hold it high,
 To light us to new Joys; nor let a Thought

Of

The FAIR PENITENT.

45

Of Discord, or Disquiet past, molest thee;

But to a long Oblivion give thy Cares,

And let us melt the present Hour in Bliss.

Cal. Seek not to sooth me with thy false Endearments,

To Charm me with thy Softness: 'tis in vain;

Thou can'st no more betray, nor I be ruin'd.

The Hours of Folly, and of fond Delight,

Are wasted all and fled; those that remain

Are doom'd to Weeping, Anguish, and Repentance.

I come to charge thee with a long Account,

Of all the Sorrows I have known already,

And all I have to come; thou hast undone me.

Loth. Unjust *Calista*! Dost thou call it Ruin,

To love as we have done; to melt, to languish,

To wish for somewhat exquisitely Happy,

And then be blest ev'n to that Wish's height?

To die with Joy, and strait to live again,

Speechless to gaze, and with tumultuous Transport—

Cal. Oh! let me hear no more, I cannot bear it,

'Tis deadly to Remembrance; let that Night,

That guilty Night, be blotted from the Year,

Let not the Voice of Mirth, or Musick know it,

Let it be dark and desolate, no Stars

To glitter o'er it; let it wish for Light,

Yet want it still, and vainly wait the Dawn;

For 'twas the Night that gave me up to Shame,

To Sorrow, to perfidious, false *Lothario*.

Loth. Hear this, ye Pow'rs! mark how the Fair Deceiver

Sadly complains of violated Truth;

She calls me false, ev'n She, the faithless She,

Whom Day and Night, whom Heav'n and Earth have heard

Sighing

46 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Sighing to vow, and tenderly protest,
Ten Thousand times, she would be only mine;
And yet, behold, she has giv'n her self away,
Fled from my Arms, and wedded to another,
Ev'n to the Man whom most I hate on Earth——

Cal. Art thou so base, to upbraid me with a Crime,
Which nothing but thy Cruelty could cause?
If Indigation, raging in my Soul,
For thy unmanly Insolence and Scorn,
Urg'd me to do a Deed of Desperation,
And wound my self to be reveng'd on thee,
Think whom I should devote to Death and Hell,
Whom Curse, as my Undoer, but *Lothario*;
Hadst thou been Just, not all *Sciolto's* Pow'r,
Not all the Vows and Pray'rs of sighing *Altamont*,
Could have prevail'd, or won me to forsake thee.

Loth. How have I fail'd in Justice, or in Love?
Burns not my Flame as brightly as at first?
Ev'n now my Heart beats high, I languish for thee,
My Transports are as fierce, as strong my Wishes,
As if thou hadst never blest me with thy Beauty.

Cal. How didst thou dare to think that I would live
A Slave to base Desires, and brutal Pleasures,
To be a wretched Wanton for thy Leisure,
To toy, and waste an Hour of idle Time with?
My Soul disdains thee for so mean a Thought.

Loth. The driving Storm of Passion will have way,
And I must yield before it; wert thou calm,
Love, the poor Criminal, whom thou hast doom'd,
Has yet a thousand tender things to plead,
To charm thy Rage, and mitigate his Fate.

Enter

The FAIR PENITENT.

47

Enter behind them Altamont.

Alt. I have lost my Peace—Ha! do I live and wake!—

Cal. Hadst thou been true, how happy had I been?

Not *Altamont*, but thou hadst been my Lord.

But wherefore nam'd I Happiness with thee?

It is for thee, for thee, that I am curst;

For thee, my secret Soul each Hour arraigns me,

Calls me to answer for my Virtue stain'd,

My Honour lost to thee; for thee it haunts me,

With stern *Scioto* vowing Vengeance on me;

With *Altamont* complaining for his Wrongs—

Alt. Behold him here——

[*Coming forward.*

Cal. Ah!——

[*Starting.*

Alt. The Wretch! whom thou hast made,
Curse and Sorrows hast thou heap'd upon him,

And Vengeance is the only Good is left. [Drawing.

Loth. Thou hast ta'en me somewhat unawares, 'tis true,

But Love and War take turns like Day and Night,

And little Preparation serves my turn,

Equal to both, and arm'd for either Field.

We've long been Foes, this moment ends our Quarrel;

Earth, Heav'n and fair *Calista* judge the Combat.

Cal. Distraction! Fury! Sorrow! Shame! and Death!

Alt. Thou hast talk'd too much, thy Breath is Poison to me,

It taints the ambient Air; this for my Father,

This for *Scioto*, and this last for *Altamont*.

[*They Fight; Lothario is wounded once or twice, and then falls.*

Loth. Oh *Altamont*! thy Genius is the stronger,

Thou hast prevail'd!——My fierce, ambitious Soul

Declining droops, and all her Fires grow pale;

Yet

48 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Yet let not this Advantage swell thy Pride,
I Conquer'd in my turn, in Love I Triumph'd:
Those Joys are lodg'd beyond the reach of Fate;
That sweet Revenge comes smiling to my Thoughts,
Adorns my Fall, and cheers my Heart in dying. [Dies.]

Cal. And what remains for me? Beset with Shame,
Encompass'd round with Wretchedness, there is
But this one way, to break the Toil, and 'scape.

[*She catches up Lothario's Sword, and offers to kill her
self; Altamont runs to her, and wrests it from her.*]

Alt. What means thy frantick Rage?

Cal. Off! let me go.

Alt. Oh! thou hast more than murder'd me: yet still,
Still art thou here! and my Soul starts with Horror,
At thought of any Danger that may reach thee.

Cal. Think'st thou I mean to live? to be forgiven?
Oh! thou hast known but little of *Calista*;
If thou hadst never heard my Shame, if only
The midnight Moon, and silent Stars had seen it,
I wou'd not bear to be reproach'd by them,
But dig down deep to find a Grave beneath,
And hide me from their Beams.

[*Sciolto within.*] What ho! my Son!

Alt. It is *Sciolto* calls; come near, and find me,
The wretched'st Thing of all my Kind on Earth.

Cal. Is it the Voice of Thunder, or my Father?
Madness! Confusion! let the Storm come on,
Let the tumultuous Roar drive all upon me,
Dash my devoted Bark; ye Surges, break it;
'Tis for my Ruin that the Tempest rises.

When

The FAIR PENITENT.

49

When I am lost, sunk to the bottom low,
Peace shall return, and all be calm again.

Enter Sciolto.

Sci. Ev'n now *Rossano* leap'd the Garden Walls——
Ha! Death has been among you——Oh my Fears!
Last Night thou hadst a difference with thy Friend,
The Cause thou gav'st me for it was a damn'd one;
Didst thou not wrong the Man who told thee Truth?
Answer me quick——

Alt. Oh! press me not to speak,
Ev'n now my Heart is breaking, and the mention
Will lay me dead before you; see that Body,
And guess my Shame! my Ruin! oh *Calista*!

Sci. It is enough! but I am slow to Execute,
And Justice lingers in my lazy Hand;
Thus let me wipe Dishonour from my Name,
And cut thee from the Earth, thou stain to Goodness.

[Offers to kill Calista, Altamont holds him.]

Alt. Stay thee, *Sciolto*, thou rash Father stay,
Or turn the Point on me, and thro' my Breast
Cut out the bloody Passage to *Calista*;
So shall my Love be perfect, while for her
I die, for whom alone I wish'd to live.

Cal. No, *Altamont*! my Heart, that scorn'd thy Love,
Shall never be indebted to thy Pity;
Thus torn, defac'd, and wretched as I seem,
Still I have something of *Sciolto's* Virtue.
Yes! yes, my Father, I applaud thy Justice,
Strike home, and I will bless thee for the Blow.
Be merciful, and free me from my Pain,
'Tis sharp, 'tis terrible, and I cou'd curse

D

The

50 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

The chearful Day, Men, Earth, and Heav'n, and Thee,
Ev'n thee, thou venerable good Old Man,
For being Author of a Wretch like me.

Alt. Listen not to the Wildness of her Raving,
Remember Nature! Shou'd thy Daughter's Murder
Defile that Hand, so just, so great in Arms,
Her Blood wou'd rest upon thee to Posterity,
Pollute thy Name, and fully all thy Wars.

Cal. Have I not wrong'd his gentle Nature much?
And yet behold him pleading for my Life.
Lost as thou art, to Virtue, oh *Calista*!
I think thou canst not bear to be outdone;
Then haste to die, and be oblig'd no more.

Sci. Thy pious Care has giv'n me time to think,
And sav'd me from a Crime; then rest my Sword;
To Honour have I kept thee ever sacred,
Nor will I stain thee with a rash Revenge;
But, mark me well, I will have Justice done;
Hope not to bear away thy Crimes unpunish'd,
I will see Justice executed on thee,
Ev'n to a *Roman* strictness; and thou, Nature,
Or whatsoe'er thou art that plead'st within me,
Be still, thy tender Strugglings are in vain.

Cal. Then am I doom'd to live, and bear your Triumphs
To groan beneath your Scorn and fierce Upbraidings,
Daily to be reproach'd, and have my Misery
At Morn, at Noon and Night told over to me,
Lest my Remembrance might grow pitiful,
And grant a Moment's Interval of Peace;
Is this, is this the Mercy of a Father?
I only beg to die, and he denies me.

Sci.

Sci. He
Fly with
Where on
Mourning
Where u
And Dea
There ho
And wiss

Cal. Y
And be
This fat
Fasting,
Nor Lig
Nor oug
Then w
Stretch'
On that
Perhaps
At leng
At leng
Die thro

Sci.

On you
Take c
Pass ou

Alt.
It blaz
My Fa

The FAIR PENITENT. 51

Sci. Hence from my sight, thy Father cannot bear thee;
Fly with thy Infamy to some dark Cell,
Where on the Confines of Eternal Night,
Mourning, Misfortune, Cares and Anguish dwell;
Where ugly Shame hides her opprobrious Head,
And Death and Hell detested Rule maintain;
There howl out the remainder of thy Life,
And wish thy Name may be no more remember'd.

Cal. Yes, I will fly to some such dismal Place,
And be more curst than you can wish I were;
This fatal Form that drew on my Undoing,
Fasting, and Tears, and Hardship shall destroy,
Nor Light, nor Food, nor Comfort will I know,
Nor ought that may continue hated Life.
Then when you see me meagre, wan, and chang'd,
Stretch'd at my Length, and dying in my Cave,
On that cold Earth I mean shall be my Grave,
Perhaps you may relent, and sighing say,
At length her Tears have wash'd her Stains away,
At length 'tis time her Punishment shou'd cease;
Die thou, poor suff'ring Wretch, and be at peace.

[*Exit Calista.*]

Sci. Who of my Servants wait there?

Enter two or three Servants.

On your Lives

Take care my Doors be guarded well, that none
Pass out, or enter, but by my Appointment.

[*Exeunt Servants.*]

Alc. There is a fatal Fury in your Visage,
It blazes fierce, and menaces Destruction:
My Father, I am sick of many Sorrows,

D 2

Even

52 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Even now my easie Heart is breaking with 'em,
Yet, above all, one Fear distracts me most,
I tremble at the Vengeance which you meditate,
On the poor, faithless, lovely, dear *Calista*.

Sci. Hast thou not read what brave *Virginus* did?
With his own Hand he slew his only Daughter,
To save her from the fierce *Decemvir's* Lust,
He slew her yet unspotted, to prevent [do?
The Shame which she might know. Then what shou'd I
But thou hast ty'd my Hand.---I wo't not kill her;
Yet by the Ruin she has brought upon us,
The common Infamy that brands us both,
She sha' not 'scape.

Alt. You mean that she shall dye then?

Sci. Ask me not what, nor how I have resolv'd,
For all within is Anarchy and Uproar.
Oh *Altamont*! what a vast Scheme of Joy
Has this one Day destroy'd! Well did I hope
This Daughter wou'd have blest my latter Days,
That I shou'd live to see you the World's Wonder;
So happy, great, and good, that none were like you.
While I, from busie Life and Care set free,
Had spent the Evening of my Age at home,
Among a little prattling Race of yours:
There, like an old Man talk'd a-while, and then
Lain down and slept in Peace. Instead of this,
Sorrow and Shame must bring me to my Grave;
Oh damn her! damn her!

Enter a Servant.

Ser. Arm your self, my Lord;
Rossano, who but now escap'd the Garden,

Has

Has gather
Who thre
Unless Los
Sci. By
Nor shall
But thou,
For all the
I think m
As any in
I know th
And vindic
And bear
I will hav
Is full, an
To join v

Alt. TH
A dismal
The Storm
After the
Wou'd it
For I am
She kindl
Love was
Now tha
And long

The FAIR PENITENT. 53

Has gather'd in the Street a Band of Rioters,
Who threaten you, and all your Friends, with Ruin,
Unless *Lothario* be return'd in safety.

Sci. By Heav'n, their Fury rises to my Wish,
Nor shall Misfortune know my House alone,
But thou, *Lothario*, and thy Race, shall pay me,
For all the Sorrows which my Age is curst with.
I think my Name as great, my Friends as potent,
As any in the State; all shall be summon'd,
I know that all will join their Hands to ours:
And vindicate thy Vengeance. Raise the Body,
And bear it in; his Friends shall buy him dearly,
I will have Blood for Ransom: When our Force
Is full, and arm'd, we shall expect thy Sword,
To join with us, and sacrifice to Justice.---- [*Exit Sciolto.*]

[*The Body of Lothario is carried off by Servants.*]

Manes Altamont.

Alt. There is a stupid Weight upon my Senses,
A dismal sullen Stillness, that succeeds
The Storm of Rage and Grief, like silent Death,
After the Tumult and the Noise of Life.
Wou'd it were Death, as sure 'tis wond'rous like it,
For I am sick of Living, my Soul's pall'd,
She kindles not with Anger or Revenge;
Love was th'informing, active Fire within,
Now that is quench'd, the Mass forgets to move,
And longs to mingle with its kindred Earth.

[*A tumultuous Noise with clashing of Swords
as at a little distance.*]

D 3.

Enter

54 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Enter Lavinia with two Servants, their Swords drawn.

Lav. Fly, swiftly fly, to my *Horatio's* Aid,
Nor lose your vain, officious Cares on me;
Bring me my Lord, my Husband to my Arms;
He is *Lavinia's* Life, bring him me safe,
And I shall be at ease, be well and happy.

[Exeunt Servants.]

Alt. Art thou *Lavinia*? Oh! what barb'rous Hand
Could wrong thy poor, defenceless Innocence,
And leave such marks of more than savage Fury?

Lav. My Brother! Oh my Heart is full of Fears;
Perhaps ev'n now my dear *Horatio* bleeds, —
Not far from hence, as passing to the Port,
By a mad Multitude we were surrounded,
Who ran upon us with uplifted Swords,
And cry'd aloud for Vengeance, and *Lothario*.
My Lord, with ready Boldness stood the Shock;
To shelter me from Danger, but in vain,
Had not a Party, from *Sciolto's* Palace,
Rush'd out, and snatch'd me from amidst the Fray.

Alt. What of my Friend?

Lav. Ha! by my Joys 'tis he, *[Looking out.]*
He lives. he comes to bless me, he is safe! —

Enter Horatio, with two or three Servants, their Swords drawn.

1 Serv 'Twere at the utmost hazard of your Life
To venture forth again, 'till we are stronger;
Their number trebles ours.

Hor. No matter, let it;
Death is not half so shocking as that Traitor.

My

The FAIR PENITENT. 55

My honest Soul is mad with Indignation,
To think her Plainness could be so abus'd,
As to mistake that Wretch, and call him Friend;
I cannot bear the Sight.

Alt. Open thou Earth,
Gape wide, and take me down to thy dark Bosom;
To hide me from *Horatio*.

Hor. Oh *Lavinia*!
Believe not but I joy to see thee safe:
Wou'd our ill Fortune had not drove us hither;
I cou'd ev'n wish, we rather had been wreckt
On any other Shoar, than sav'd on this.

Lav. Oh let us bless the Mercy that preserv'd us,
That gracious Pow'r that sav'd us for each other:
And to adorn the Sacrifice of Praise,
Offer Forgiveness too; be thou like Heav'n,
And put away th' Offences of thy Friend,
Far, far from thy Remembrance.

Alt. I have mark'd him,
To see if one forgiving Glance stole hither,
If any Spark of Friendship were alive,
That wou'd, by Sympathy, at meeting glow,
And strive to kindle up the Flame anew;
'Tis lost, 'tis gone, his Soul is quite estrang'd,
And knows me for its Counter-part no more.

Hor. Thou know'st thy Rule, thy Empire in *Horatio*
Nor canst thou ask in vain, command in vain,
Where Nature, Reason, nay where Love is Judge;
But when you urge my Temper, to comply
With what it most abhors, I cannot do it.

Lav. Where didst thou get this sullen gloomy Hate?

56 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

It was not in thy Nature to be thus;
Come put it off, and let thy Heart be chearful,
Be gay again, and know the Joys of Friendship,
The Trust, Security, and mutual Tenderneſs,
The double Joys, where each is glad for both;
Friendſhip, the Wealth, the laſt Retreat and Strength,
Secure againſt ill Fortune, and the World.

Hor. I am not apt to take a light Offence,
But patient of the Failings of my Friends,
And willing to forgive; but when an Injury
Stabs to the Heart, and rouses my Reſentment,
(Perhaps it is the Fault of my rude Nature)
I own I cannot eaſily forgive it.

Alt. Thou haſt forgot me.

Hor. No.

Alt. Why are thy Eyes
Impatient of me then, ſcornful and fierce?

Hor. Becauſe they ſpeak the meaning of my Heart;
Becauſe they are honeſt, and diſdain a Villain,

Alt. I have wrong'd thee much, *Horatio.*

Hor. True, thou haſt:

When I forget it, may I be a Wretch,
Vile as thy ſelf, a falſe perſidious Fellow,
An infamous, believing, *Britiſh* Husband.

Alt. I've wrong'd thee much, and Heav'n has well aveng'd
I have not, ſince we parted, been at Peace, [it.
Nor known one Joy ſincere; our broken Friendſhip
Pursu'd me to the laſt Retreat of Love,
Stood glaring like a Ghoul, and made me cold with Horror.
Miſfortunes on Miſfortunes preſs upon me,
Swell o'er my Head, like Waves, and daſh me down.

Sorrow;

Th

Sorrow, Rem
They hang lik
And blaſt the

Lav. So Fl
To loſe their
And have the
Canſt thou h
Canſt thou b
That gentle,
His poor He
And groaning

Hor. The
But when I
'Tis Weakn

Alt. I w
To pity or
This Scorn
'Tis Conſta
But oh! ha
There is a
Cou'd ne'e

With ſtre
And preſt

Hor. I
The Weal
And be a

Lav. V
Wou'dſt t
For I wil
Perhaps t
But I wi

The FAIR PENITENT.

57

Sorrow, Remorse, and Shame, have torn my Soul,
They hang like Winter on my Youthful Hopes,
And blast the Spring and Promise of my Year.

Lav. So Flow'rs are gather'd to adorn a Grave,
To lose their Freshness amongst Bones and Rottenness,
And have their Odours stifled in the Dust.

Canst thou hear this, thou cruel, hard *Horatio*?

Canst thou behold thy *Alsamont* undone?

That gentle, that dear Youth! canst thou behold him,

His poor Heart broken, Death in his pale Visage,

And groaning out his Woes, yet stand unmov'd?

Hor. The Brave and Wise I pity in Misfortune,
But when Ingratitude and Folly suffers,
'Tis Weakness to be touch'd.

Alt. I wo' not ask thee
To pity or forgive me; but confess,
This Scorn, this Insolence of Hate is just;
'Tis Constancy of Mind, and manly in thee.
But oh! had I been wrong'd by thee, *Horatio*,
There is a yielding Softness in my Heart
Cou'd ne'er have stood it out, but I had ran,
With streaming Eyes, and open Arms, upon thee;
And prest thee close, close!

Hor. I must hear no more,
The Weakness is contagious, I shall catch it,
And be a tame fond Wretch.

Lav. Where wou'dst thou go?
Wou'dst thou part thus? You sha' not, 'tis impossible;
For I will bar thy Passage, kneeling thus:
Perhaps thy cruel Hand may spurn me off,
But I will throw my Body in thy way,

D 5

And

58 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

And thou shalt trample o'er my faithful Bosom,
Tread on me, wound me, kill me e'er thou pass.

Alt. Urge not in vain thy pious Suit, *Lavinia*.
I have enough to rid me of my Pain.

Calista, thou hadst reach'd my Heart before;
To make all sure, my Friend repeats the Blow:
But in the Grave our Cares shall be forgotten,
There Love and Friendship cease.

[*Falls*]

[*Lavinia runs to him, and endeavours to raise him.*]

Lav. Speak to me, *Altamont*.

He faints! he dies! Now turn and see thy Triumph;
My Brother! But our Cares shall end together;
Here will I lay me down by thy dear Side,
Bemoan thy too hard Fate, then share it with thee,
And never see my cruel Lord again.

[*Horatio runs to Altamont, and raises him in his Arms.*]

Hor. It is too much to bear! Look up, my *Altamont*!
My stubborn, unrelenting Heart has kill'd him.
Look up and bless me, tell me that thou liv'st.
Oh! I have urg'd thy Gentleness too far;

[*He revives.*]

Do thou and my *Lavinia* both forgive me;
A Flood of Tenderness comes o'er my Soul;
I cannot speak! — I love! forgive! and pity thee. —

Alt. I thought that nothing cou'd have stay'd my Soul,
That long ere this her Flight had reach'd the Stars;
But thy known Voice has lur'd her back again.
Methinks I fain wou'd set all right with thee,
Make up this most unlucky Breach, and then,
With thine and Heav'n's Forgiveness on my Soul,
Shrink to my Grave, and be at ease for ever.

Hor.

The FAIR PENITENT. 59.

Hor. By Heav'n my Heart bleeds for thee; ev'n this mo-
I feel thy Pangs of disappointed Love. [ment

Is it not pity that this Youth shou'd fail,
That all this wond'rous Goodness shou'd be lost,
And the World never know it? Oh my *Alamont*!
Give me thy Sorrows, let me bear 'em for thee,
And shelter thee from Ruin.

Lav. Oh my Brother!

Think not but we will share in all thy Woes,
We'll sit all Day, and tell sad Tales of Love:
And when we light upon some faithless Woman,
Some Beauty, like *Calista*, false and fair,
We'll fix our Grief, and our Complaining there;
We'll curse the Nymph that drew the Ruin on,
And moura the Youth that was like thee undone.

[Exeunt.]



ACT

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE is a Room hung with Black; on one side, Lothario's Body on a Bier; on the other, a Table, with a Scull and other Bones, a Book, and a Lamp on it.

Calista is discover'd on a Couch in Black, her Hair hanging loose and disorder'd: After Musick and a Song, she rises and comes forward.

SONG.

I.

HEAR, you Midnight Phantoms hear,
 You who pale and wan appear,
 And fill the Wretch, who wakes, with Fear.
 You who wander, scream, and groan,
 Round the Mansions once your own,
 You, whom still your Crimes upbraid,
 You, who rest not with the Dead;
 From the Coverts where you stray,
 Where you lurk, and shun the Day,
 From the Charnel, and the Tomb,
 Hither haste ye, hither come.

II.

Chide Calista for Delay,
 Tell her, 'tis for her you stay;
 Bid her die, and come away.

See

T
 See the
 See the
 Listen.
 This M

Cal. 'Tis v
 Are fit to f
 Here's roo
 'Till the M
 Sleeps in t
 To tell m
 He teache
 And Peni
 A Trick
 Can teach

I have n
 Than all
 What C
 Fie! thi
 But wh
 Safe fro
 The Fa
 But he
 Is this
 That
 How
 Ascen
 In all
 And

The FAIR PENITENT

61

*See the Sexton with his Spade,
See the Grave already made;
Listen, Fair One, to thy Knell,
This Musick is thy passing Bell.*

Cal.'Tis well! these Solemn Sounds, this Pomp of Horror,
Are fit to feed the Frenzy in my Soul,
Here's room for Meditation, ev'n to Madness,
'Till the Mind burst with Thinking; this dull Flame
Sleeps in the Socket; sure the Book was left
To tell me something; — for Instruction then —
He teaches holy Sorrow, and Contrition,
And Penitence; — Is it become an Art then?
A Trick that lazy, dull, luxurious Gown-men
Can teach us to do over? I'll no more on't;

[Throwing away the Book]

I have more real Anguish in my Heart,
Than all their Pedant Discipline e'er knew.
What Charnel has been rifled for these Bones?
Fie! this is Pageantry; — they look uncoothly.
But what of that? If he or she that own'd 'em,
Safe from Disquiet sit, and smile to see
The Farce, their miserable Relicks play.
But here's a Sight is terrible indeed;
Is this that Haughty, Gallant, Gay *Lothario*,
That dear Perfidious — Ah! — how Pale he looks!
How Grim with clotted Blood, and those dead Eyes!
Ascend ye Ghosts, fantastick Forms of Night,
In all your diff'rent, dreadful Shapes ascend,
And match the present Horror, if you can.

Enter

Enter Sciolto.

Sci. This Dead of Night, this silent Hour of Darkneſs,
Nature for Reſt ordain'd, and ſoft Repoſe ;
And yet Diſtraction, and tumultuous Jars,
Keep all our frighted Citizens awake :
The Senate, weak, divided and irreſolute,
Want Pow'r to ſuccour the afflicted State.
Vainly in Words and long Debates they're Wiſe,
While the fierce Factions ſcorn their peaceful Orders,
And drown the Voice of Law in Noiſe and Anarchy.
Amidſt the general Wreck, ſee where ſhe ſtands,

[*Pointing to Caliſta.*

Like *Helen*, in the Night, when *Troy* was ſack'd,
Spectatrefs of the Miſchief which ſhe made.

Cal. It is *Sciolto* ! be thy ſelf, my Soul ;
Be ſtrong to bear his fatal Indignation,
That he may ſee thou art not loſt ſo far,
But ſomewhat ſtill of his great Spirit lives
In the ſorlorn *Caliſta*.

Sci. Thou wert once
My Daughter.

Cal. Happy were it I had dy'd,
And never loſt that Name.

Sci. That's ſomething yet.
Thou wer't the very Darling of my Age ;
I thought the Day too ſhort to gaze upon thee,
That all the Bleſſings I cou'd gather for thee,
By Cares on Earth, and by my Pray'rs to Heav'n,
Were little for my Fondneſs to beſtow ;
Why didſt thou turn to Folly then, and curſe me ?

Cal. Becauſe my Soul was rudely drawn from yours ;

A poor i
Where G
Was thi
Fill'd up
It was,

Sci. H
But of t
Beyond
Haſt the

Cal.

Sci. I

'Tis no
The P

That c

Books

But w

Haſt t

How

Ca

Whe

Then

And

Sc

Tha

Was

And

Her

C

An

The FAIR PENITENT. 63

A poor imperfect Copy of my Father,
Where Goodness, and the Strength of manly Virtue,
Was thinly planted, and the idle Void
Fill'd up with light Belief, and easie Fondness;
It was, because I lov'd, and was a Woman.

Sci. Hadst thou been honest, thou hadst been a Cherubin;
But of that Joy, as of a Gem long lost,
Beyond Redemption gone, think we no more.
Hast thou e'er dar'd to meditate on Death?

Cal. I have, as on the end of Shame and Sorrow.

Sci. Ha! answer me! say, hast thou coolly thought?
'Tis not the Stoick's Lessons got by Rote,
The Pomp of Words, and Pedant Dissertations,
That can sustain thee in that Hour of Terror:
Books have taught Cowards to talk nobly of it,
But when the Tryal comes, they start, and stand aghast;
Hast thou consider'd what may happen after it?
How thy Account may stand, and what to answer?

Cal. I have turn'd my Eyes inward upon my self,
Where foul Offence, and Shame have laid all waste;
Therefore my Soul abhors the wretched Dwelling,
And longs to find some better Place of Rest.

Sci. 'Tis justly thought, and worthy of that Spirit
That dwelt in ancient *Latian* Breasts, when *Rome*
Was Mistress of the World. I wou'd go on,
And tell thee all my Purpose, but it sticks
Here at my Heart, and cannot find a way.

Cal. Then spare the Telling, if it be a Pain,
And write the Meaning with your Ponyard here.

Sci. Oh! truly guess'd'st thou this trembling Hand--

[Holding up a Dagger.]
Thrice

64 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Thrice Justice urg'd—and thrice the slack'ning Sinews
Forgot their Office, and confest the Father;
At length the stubborn Virtue has prevail'd,
It must, it must be so——Oh! take it then,

[*Giving the Dagger.*]

And know the rest untaught.

Cal. I understand you,

It is but thus, and both are satisfy'd.

[*She offers to kill her self, Sciolto catches hold of her Arm.*]

Sci. A Moment, give me yet a Moment's space.

The stern, the rigid Judge has been obey'd;
Now Nature, and the Father, claim their turns.
I have held the Ballance with an Iron Hand,
And put off ev'ry tender, human Thought,
To doom my Child to Death; but spare my Eyes
The most unnatural Sight, lest their Strings crack,
And my old Brain split, and grow mad with Horror.

Cal. Ha! Is it possible? and is there yet
Some little, dear Remain of Love and Tenderness,
For poor, undone *Calista*, in your Heart?

Sci. Oh! when I think what Pleasure I took in thee,
What Joys thou gav'st me in thy prattling Infancy,
Thy sprightly Wit, and early blooming Beauty,
How I have stood, and fed my Eyes upon thee,
Then lifted up my Hands, and wond'ring blest thee;
By my strong Grief, my Heart ev'n melts within me,
I cou'd curse Nature, and that Tyrant, Honour,
For making me thy Father, and thy Judge;
Thou art my Daughter still.

Cal. For that kind Word,
Thus let me fall, thus humbly to the Earth;

Weep on you
Oh! 'tis too
This Paricide
Shortens her
E'er little mo

Sci. Wou'd

Cal. That

Death is the

And Life wi

Thither the

Fly for Reli

Come then,

Thou meag

Charm'd w

More than

And sung a

Sci. I am

There is I

That tells

If it be fo

And these

When Ang

Cal. N

The Defe

Thy Crin

That lou

Yet Heav

How bli

Makes n

But is at

The FAIR PENITENT. 65

Weep on your Feet, and bless you for this Goodness;
Oh! 'tis too much for this offending Wretch,
This Paricide, that Murders with her Crimes,
Shortens her Father's Age, and cuts him off,
E'er little more than half his Years be number'd.

Sci. Wou'd it were otherwise---but thou must die.——

Cal. That I must die! it is my only Comfort;
Death is the Privilege of human Nature,
And Life without it were not worth our taking;
Thither the Poor, the Pris'ner, and the Mourner,
Fly for Relief, and lay their Burthens down.
Come then, and take me now to thy cold Arms,
Thou meagre Shade; here let me breathe my last,
Charm'd with my Father's Pity and Forgiveness.
More than if Angels tun'd their Golden Viols,
And sung a *Requiem* to my parting Soul.

Sci. I am summon'd hence, ere this my Friends expect me;
There is I know not what of sad Presage,
That tells me, I shall never see thee more,
If it be so, this is our last Farewell,
And these the parting Pangs which Nature feels.
When Anguish rends the Heart-strings---Oh! my Daughter,

[*Exit Sciolto;*

Cal. Now think thou, curst *Calista*, now behold
The Desolation, Horror, Blood and Ruin,
Thy Crimes and fatal Folly spread around,
That loudly cry for Vengeance on thy Head;
Yet Heav'n, who knows our weak imperfect Natures,
How blind with Passions, and how prone to Evil,
Makes not too strict Enquiry for Offences,
But is atton'd by Penitence and Pray'r:

Chorus

66 *The FAIR PENITENT.*

Cheap Recompence! here 'twou'd not be receiv'd,
Nothing but Blood can make the Expiation,
And cleanse the Soul from inbred, deep Pollution;
And see, another injur'd Wretch is come,
To call for Justice from my tardy Hand.

Enter Altamont.

Alt. Hail to you Horrors! Hail thou House of Death!
And thou the lovely Mistress of these Shades,
Whose Beauty gilds the more than midnight Darkness,
And makes it grateful as the Dawn of Day.
Oh! take me in a Fellow-Mourner with thee,
I'll number Groan for Groan, and Tear for Tear;
And when the Fountain of thy Eyes are dry,
Mine shall supply the Stream, and weep for both.

Cal. I know thee well, thou art the injur'd *Altamont*;
Thou com'st to urge me with the Wrongs I ha' done thee;
But know I stand upon the Brink of Life;
And in a Moment mean to set me free
From Shame, and thy Upbraiding.

Alt. Falsly, falsly
Dost thou accuse me; when did I complain,
Or murmur at my Fate? For thee I have
Forgot the Temper of *Italian* Husbands,
And Fondness has prevail'd upon Revenge;
I bore my load of Infamy with Patience,
As Holy Men do Punishments from Heav'n,
Nor thought it hard, because it came from thee;
Oh! then forbid me not to mourn thy Loss,
To wish some better Fate had rul'd our Loves,
And that *Calista* had been mine, and true.

Cal.

T

Cal. Oh, 4
Haughty and
But oh! bene
Bends to thy
Such is thy
Such are the

That were
With thee
And dy'd in

Alt. Th
Here let R
Tear all R
Here let ou
In long su

Cal. W

Alt. Th

We'll go t
Shall follo

Whether

In gloom

Or whet

And trea

'Till Fate

Cal. C

To crow

Live for

Some k

Has list

Nor kn

Meet t

The FAIR PENITENT. 67

Cal. Oh, *Altamont*! 'tis hard for Souls like mine,
Haughty and fierce, to yield they have done amiss;
But oh! behold my proud, disdainful Heart,
Bends to thy gentler Virtue; yes, I own,
Such is thy Truth, thy Tenderness, and Love,
Such are the Graces that adorn thy Youth,
That were I not abandon'd to Destruction,
With thee I might have liv'd, for Ages blest,
And dy'd in Peace within thy faithful Arms.

Alt. Then Happiness is still within our reach;
Here let Remembrance lose our past Misfortunes,
Tear all Records that hold the fatal Story;
Here let our Joys begin, from hence go on
In long successive Order.

Cal. What! in Death?

Alt. Then art thou fix'd to die——But be it so;
We'll go together, my advent'rous Love
Shall follow thee to those uncertain Beings;
Whether our lifeless Shades are doom'd to wander
In gloomy Groves, with discontented Ghosts,
Or whether thro' the upper Air we fleet,
And tread the Fields of Light, still I'll pursue thee,
'Till Fate ordains that we shall part no more.

Cal. Oh no! Heav'n has some better Lot in store
To crown thee with; live, and be happy long;
Live for some Maid that shall deserve thy Goodness;
Some kind unpractis'd Heart, that never yet
Has listen'd to the false ones of thy Sex,
Nor known the Arts of ours; she shall reward thee,
Meet thee with Virtues equal to thy own,

Chorus.

Charm thee with Sweetness, Beauty, and with Truth;
Be blest in thee alone, and thou in her.

Enter Horatio.

Hor. Now mourn indeed, ye miserable Pair,
For now the Measure of your Woes is full.

Alt. What dost thou mean, *Horatio*?

Hor. Oh! 'tis dreadful:

The great, the good *Sciolto* dies this Moment.

Cal. My Father!

Alt. That's a deadly Stroak indeed.

Hor. Not long ago he privately went forth,
Attended but by few, and those unbidden;
I heard which way he took, and strait pursu'd him;
But found him compass'd by *Lothario's* Faction,
Almost alone, amidst a Crowd of Foes;
Too late we brought him Aid; and drove them back;
Ere that his frantick Valour had provok'd
The Death he seem'd to wish for from their Swords.

Cal. And dost thou bear me yet, thou patient Earth?
Dost thou not labour with my murd'rous Weight?
And you ye glitt'ring heav'nly Host of Stars,
Hide your fair Heads in Clouds, or I shall blast you;
For I am all Contagion, Death, and Ruin,
And Nature sickens at me; rest thou World,
This Paricide shall be thy Plague no more;
Thus, thus, I set thee free. *[Stabs her self.]*

Hor. Oh! fatal Rashness!

Alt. Thou dost instruct me well; to lengthen Life,
Is but to trifle now.

*[Alkamont offers to kill himself; Horatio prevents
him, and wrests his Sword from him.]*

Hor.

Hor. Ha! what means

The frantick *Altamont*? Some Foe to Man
Has breath'd on ev'ry Breast Contagious Fury,
And Epidemick Madnefs.

Enter Sciolto, pale and bloody, supported by Servants.

Cal. Oh my Heart!

Well may'st thou fail, for see the Spring that fed
Thy Vital Stream is wasted, and runs low.

My Father! will you now at last forgive me,
If after all my Crimes, and all your Suff'rings,
call you once again by that dear Name?

Will you forget my Shame, and those wide Wounds,
lift up your Hand, and blefs me e'er I go
Down to my dark Abode?

Sci. Alas! my Daughter!

Thou hast rashly ventur'd in a Stormy Sea,
Where Life, Fame, Virtue, all were wreck'd and lost;
But sure thou hast born thy part in all the Anguish,
And smarted with the Pain; then rest in Peace,
Let Silence and Oblivion hide thy Name,
And save thee from the Malice of Posterity;
And may'st thou find with Heav'n the same Forgiveness,
As with thy Father here.——Die, and be happy.

Cal. Celestial Sounds! Peace dawns upon my Soul,
And ev'ry Pain grows less.——Oh! gentle *Altamont*,
Think not too hardly of me when I'm gone,
But pity me——Had I but early known
Thy wond'rous Worth, thou excellent young Man,
We had been happier both: ——Now 'tis too late,
And yet my Eyes take Pleasure to behold thee,
Thou art their last dear Object,---Mercy, Heav'n! [*She dies.*

Alt.

Alt. Cold! dead and cold! and yet thou art not chang'd,
But lovely still! Hadst thou a thousand Faults,
What Heart so hard, what Virtue so severe,
But at that Beauty must of force relent,
Melted to Pity, Love, and to Forgiveness?

Sci. Oh! turn thee from that fatal Object; *Altamont*,
Come near, and let me bless thee e'er I die.
To thee, and brave *Horatio*, I bequeath
My Fortunes.—Lay me by thy Noble Father,
And love my Memory as thou hast done his,
For thou hast been my Son.—Oh! gracious Heav'n!
Thou that hast endless Blessings still in store,
For Virtue, and for filial Piety,
Let Grief, Disgrace, and Want be far away,
But multiply thy Mercies on his Head;
Let Honour, Greatness, Goodness, still be with him,
And Peace in all his Ways——

[*He dies*]

Alt. Take, take it all;
To thee, *Horatio*, I resign the Gift,
While I pursue my Father and my Love,
And find my only Portion in the Grave.

Hor. The Storm of Grief bears hard upon his Youth,
And bends him like a drooping Flower to Earth.
Raise him, and bear him in. [*Altamont is carried off.*]
By such Examples are we taught to prove,
The Sorrows that attend unlawful Love;
Death, or some worse Misfortunes, soon divide
The injur'd Bridegroom from his guilty Bride:
If you would have the Nuptial Union last,
Let Virtue be the Bond that ties it fast. [*Exeunt Omnes.*]

EPILOGUE,

Spoken by Mrs. BRACEGIRDLE, who
play'd *Lavinia*.

YOU see the tripping Dame could find no Favour,
Dearly she paid for Breach of good Behaviour,
Nor could her Loving Husband's Fondness save her.

Italian Ladies lead but scurvy Lives,

There's dreadful dealing with Elop'ing Wives;

Thus 'tis, because these Husbands are obey'd

By force of Laws, which for themselves they made.

With Tales of old Prescriptions they confine

The Right of Marriage-rule to their Male Line,

And Huff, and Domineer by Right Divine.

Had we the Pow'r, we'd make the Tyrants know

What 'tis to fail in Duties which they owe;

We'd teach the saunt'ring Squire, who loves to roam,

Forgetful of his own dear Spouse and Home,

Who Snores at Night supinely by her Side,

'Twas not for this the Nuptial Knot was ty'd.

The plodding Petty-fogger, and the Cit,

Have learn'd at least this Modern way of Wit :

Each ill-bred, senseless Rogue, tho' ne'er so dull,

Has th' Impudence to think his Wife a Fool ;

He spends the Night, where merry Wags resort,

With joking Clubs, and Eighteen-penny Port ;

While she poor Soul's contented to regale,

By a sad Sea-coal Fire, with Wigs and Ale.

Well

EPILOGUE.

*Well may the Cuckold-making Tribe find Grace,
And fill an absent Husband's empty Place :
If you wou'd e'er bring Constancy in Fashion,
You Men must first begin the Reformation.
Then shall the golden Age of Love return,
No Turtle for her wand'ring Mate shall mourn;
No Foreign Charms shall cause Domestick Strife,
But ev'ry marry'd Man shall toast his Wife ;
Phillis shall not be to the Country sent,
For Carnivals in Town to keep a tedious Lent :
Lampoons shall cease, and envious Scandal die,
And all shall live in Peace like my good Man and I.*

F I N I S







Lud. Du Guernier inv. et sculp.

U

T

Wri

Stult
Rurs
Utile

Printe
ov

U L Y S S E S:

A

T R A G E D Y.

Written by N. ROWE, Esq;

*Stultorum Regum & Populorum continet astus---
Rursus quid Virtus, & quid Sapientia possit
Utile proposuit Nobis exemplar ulysses.*

Horat. Epist. Lib. 1. Epist. 2.

The THIRD EDITION.



L O N D O N:

Printed for Jacob Tonson at Shakespear's Head
over-against Katharine street in the Strand.

M D C C X X V I.

THE
PUBLISHED

WILLIAM M. ROWE, INC.

THE FINEST PRINTING

WILLIAM M. ROWE, INC.
PRINTED FOR THE
PUBLISHED BY THE
WILLIAM M. ROWE, INC.



Sia

Lord
Kn
the

M



Leisur
Arts
Grace
ship's
to ho
Time
Your
vencer



To the Right Honourable

Sidney Lord Godolphin,

*Lord High-Treasurer of England, and
Knight of the most Noble Order of
the Garter.*

MY LORD,

IF those Cares in which the Service of a Great QUEEN, and the Love of Your Country, have so justly engag'd Your Lordship, would allow any Leisure to run back and remember those Arts and Studies, which were once the Grace and Entertainment of Your Lordship's Youth; I have Presumption enough to hope, that this Tragedy may, some Time or other, find an Hour to divert Your Lordship. Poetry, which was so venerable to former Ages, as in many

A 3

Places

The Dedication.

Places to make a Part of their Religious Worship, and every where to be had in the highest Honour and Esteem, has miserably languish'd and been despis'd, for want of that Favour and Protection which it found in the famous *Augustan* Age. Since then, it may be asserted without any Partiality to the present Time, it never had a fairer Prospect of lifting up its Head, and returning to its former Reputation, than now: And the best Reason can be given for it, is, that it seems to have a particular Hope from, and Dependence upon Your Lordship, and to expect all just Encouragement, when those Great Men, who have the Power to protect it, have so delicate and polite a Taste and Understanding of its true Value. The Restoring and Preserving any Part of Learning, is so generous an Action in it self, that it naturally falls into Your Lordship's Province, since every Thing that may serve to improve the Mind, has a Right to the Patronage of so great and universal a Genius for Knowledge as Your Lordship's. It is indeed a Piece of good Fortune, upon which I cannot help congratulating the present Age, that there is so Great a Man, at a Time, when there is so great an Occasion for him. The Divisions which Your Lordship has heal'd, the Temper which You have restor'd to our Councils,

cils, and
ligence
ving o
virtuou
Your
of all
good
And v
Anim
shall
that g
ly ac
Your
right
End
Lord
your
good

The Dedication.

cils, and that indefatigable Care and Diligence which You have us'd in preserving our Peace at Home, are Benefits so virtuously and so seasonably conferr'd upon Your Country, as shall draw the Praises of all wise Men, and the Blessings of all good Men upon Your Lordship's Name. And when those unreasonable Feuds and Animosities, which keep Faction alive, shall be bury'd in silence and forgotten, that great publick Good shall be universally acknowledg'd, as the happy Effect of Your Lordship's most equal Temper and right Understanding. That this Glorious End may very suddenly succeed to Your Lordship's Candor and generous Endeavours after it, must be the Wish of every good *Englishman*. I am,

My LORD,

Your Lordship's most Obedient

Humble Servant,

N. ROWE.



PROLOGUE.

Spoken by Mr. Betterton.

TO-Night, in Honour of the marry'd Life,
Our Author treats you with a Virtuous Wife;
A Lady, who, for Twenty Years, withstood
The pressing Instances of Flesh and Blood;
Her Husband, still a Man of Sense reputed,
(Unless this Tale his Wisdom have confuted,)
Left her at ripe Eighteen, to seek Renown,
And Battle for a Harlot at Troy-Town;
To fill his Place, fresh Lovers came in Shoals,
Much such as now-a-days are Cupid's Tools,
Some Men of Wit, but the most part were Fools.
They sent her Billets-doux, and Presents many,
Of ancient Tea and Thericlean China;
Rail'd at the Gods, toasted her o'er and o'er,
Dress'd at Her, danc'd, and fought, and sigh'd, and swore;
In short, did all that Men could do to have her,
And damn'd themselves to get into her Favour;
But all in vain, the virtuous Dame stood Buff,
And let 'em know that she was Coxcomb Proof;
Messieurs the Beaux, what think you of the Matter?
Don't you believe old Homer given to Flatter?

When

When you app
Favours, with
Is it in Woma
Cease to be
Our English
We have our
Their Widow
We have our
Far from th
Who careles
New Toils e
From Real
And restless
Such are t
Whose acti
And tho',
Still he go
Ye beas
To meet t
May you
And pay

PROLOGUE.

When you approach, and pressing the soft Hand,
Favours, with well-bred Impudence, demand;
Is it in Woman's Weakness to withstand?

3

Cease to be vain, and give the Sex their Due;
Our English Wives shall prove this Story true:
We have our chaste Penelope's, who mourn
Their Widow'd Beds, and wait their Lords Return;
We have our Heroes too, who bravely bear,
Far from their Home, the Dangers of the War;
Who careless of the Winter Season's Rage,
New Toils explore, and in new Cares engage;
From Realm to Realm their Chief unwearied goes,
And restless journies on, to give the World Repose.
Such are the constant Labours of the Sun,
Whose active, glorious Course is never done;
And tho', when hence he parts, with us 'tis Night,
Still he goes on, and lends to other Worlds his Light.

Ye beauteous Nymphs, with open Arms prepare
To meet the Warriors, and reward their Care;
May you for ever kind and faithful prove,
And pay their Days of Toil with Nights of Love.





EPILOGUE.

Spoke by Mrs. Bracegirdle.

JUST going to take Water, at the Stairs
I stop'd, and came again to beg your Pray'rs ;
You see how ill my Love has been repaid,
That I am like to live and die a Maid ;
Poetick Rules and Justice to maintain,
I to the Woods am order'd back again,
To Madam Cinthia, and her Virgin-Train.
'Tis an uncomfortable Life they lead ;
Instead of Quilts and Down, the Silvan Bed
With Skins of Beasts, with Leaves and Moss, is spread ;
No Morning Toilets do their Chambers grace,
Where famous Pearl Cosmeticks find a Place,
With Powder for the Teeth, and Plaster for the Face.
But in Defiance of Complexion, they,
Like arrant Housewives, rise by Break of Day.
Cut a brown Crust, saddle their Nags, and Mounting,
In scorn of the Green-Sickness ride a Hunting :
Your Sal, and Harts-horn Drops, they deal not in ;
They have no Vapours, nor no witty Spleen.
No Coffee to be had ; and I am told,
As to the Tea, they drink, 'tis mostly cold.

For

For Cont
'Tis all
One To
We Won
But bat
There is
There a
And fa
To whi
These
And i
The l

We
You t
But
We k
Toug
Visit
'Tis

EPILOGUE.

*For Conversation, nothing can be worse,
'Tis all amongst themselves, and that's the Curse:
One Topick there, as here, does seldom fail,
We Women rarely want a Theme to rail;
But bating that one Pleasure of Backbiting,
There is no Earthly Thing they can delight in.
There are no Indian Houses, to drop in
And fancy Stuff, and chuse a pretty Screen,
To while away an Hour or so——I swear
These Cups are pretty, but they're deadly dear:
And if some unexpected Friend appear,
The Dev'l! — Who cou'd have thought to meet you
[here?*

*We should but very badly entertain
You that delight in Toasting and Champaign;
But keep your tender Persons safe at home,
We know you hate hard Riding: But if some
Tough, honest, Country Fox-Hunter would come,
Visit our Goddess, and her Maiden Court,
'Tis Ten to One but we may shew him Sport.*



Dra-

Dramatis Personæ.

M E N.

<i>Ulysses</i> , King of <i>Ithaca</i> , conceal'd for some Time under the Name of <i>Æthon</i> .	}	Mr. Betterton.
<i>Eurymachus</i> , King of <i>Samos</i> .		Mr. Verbruggen.
<i>Polydamas</i> ,	{	Mr. Mynns.
<i>Thoon</i> ,		Mr. Knap.
<i>Agenor</i> ,		Mr. Weller.
<i>Ephialtes</i> ,		Mr. Freeman.
{ Neighbouring Princes, Pretenders to the Queen.		
<i>Telemachus</i> , Son to <i>Ulysses</i> and <i>Penelope</i> .		Mr. Booth.
<i>Antinous</i> , a Nobleman of <i>Ithaca</i> , secretly in Love with the Queen.	}	Mr. Husbands.
<i>Cleon</i> ,	{	{
<i>Arcas</i> ,		
{ Friends to <i>Antinous</i> .		Mr. Dickings.
		Mr. Cory,
<i>Mentor</i> , Tutor to <i>Telemachus</i> .		Mr. Bowman.
<i>Eumæus</i> , an old Servant, and faithful to <i>Ulysses</i> .		
<i>Ceræus</i> , a <i>Samian</i> Officer belonging to <i>Eurymachus</i> .		

W O M E N.

<i>Penelope</i> , Queen of <i>Ithaca</i> .	Mrs. Barry.
<i>Semantke</i> , Daughter to <i>Eurymachus</i> .	Mrs. Bracegirdle.
<i>Several Samian and Ithacan Officers and Soldiers, with other Attendants, Men and Women.</i>	

SCENE ITHACA.

ULYS-



U L

A C

En



To think
Impatient
And call
Men. A
ledg
And Wif
That tho
To bind



U L Y S S E S.

ACT I. SCENE I.

SCENE, *A Palace.*

Enter Telemachus and Mentor.

TELEMACHUS.



Mentor! Urge no more my Royal Birth;
Urge not the Honours of my Race Divine;
Call not to my Remembrance what I am,
Born of *Ulysses*, and deriv'd from *Jove*;
For 'tis the Curse of mighty Minds oppress;

To think what their State is, and what it shou'd be;
Impatient of their Lot they reason fiercely,
And call the Laws of Providence unequal.

Men. And therefore wert thou bred to virtuous Know-
ledge,

And Wisdom early planted in thy Soul;
That thou might'st know to rule thy fiery Passions;
To bind their Rage, and stay their headlong Course;

To

To bear with Accidents, and ev'ry Change
Of various Life, to struggle with Adversity,
To wait the Leisure of the Righteous Gods,
'Till they, in their own good appointed Hour,
Shall bid thy better Days come forth at once,
A long and shining Train; 'till thou well-pleas'd
Shalt bow, and bless thy Fate, and own the Gods are just.

Tel. Thou prudent Guide and Father of my Youth,
Forgive my Transports, if I seem to lose
The Reverence to thy Sacred Precepts due:
'Tis a just Rage and honest Indignation.

Ten Years ran round ere *Troy* was doom'd to fall;
Ten tedious Summers, and ten Winters more,
By turns have chang'd the Seasons since it fell,
And yet we mourn my Godlike Father's Absence;
As if the *Gracian* Arms had ne'er prevail'd,
But *Jove* and *Hector* still maintain'd the War.

Men. Tho' absent, yet if Oracles are true,
He lives, and shall return. — Where-e'er he wanders,
Pursu'd by hostile *Trojan* Gods, in Peril
Of the waste Desert or the foamy Deep,
Or Nations wild as both, yet Courage, Wisdom,
And *Pallas*, Guardian of his Arms, is with him.

Tel. And Oh! to what does the God's Care reserve him!
Where is the Triumph shall go forth to meet him?
What *Pæan* shall be sung to bless his Labours?
What Voice of Joy shall cry, Hail King of *Ithaca*?
Riot, and Wrong, and woful Desolation,
Spread o'er the wretched Land, shall blast his Eyes,
And make him curse the Day of his Return.

Men. Your Guest, the Stranger *Æthion*.

Enter Æthion,

Tel. By my Life,

And

And by t
Oh thou
In Yout
And Part
To see t
Despis'd
Devour'd
That if o
Absurd
A Mole-
Æth.

I think
He was
A Rioter
But bold
Tel.

S
From Ev
Lewdnes
Are all t
The Crie
Mixt wi
Who mi
And ecch
Behold!
Behold t

Men.
Are judg
Suffer th
This is t
For Ven
Æth.

And by the great *Ulysses*, truly welcome;
Oh thou most worthy *Æthion*, thou that wert
In Youth Companion of my Father's Arms,
And Partner of his Heart, does it not grieve Thee
To see the Honour of his Royal Name
Despis'd and set at nought? his State o'er-run,
Devour'd and parcell'd out by Slaves so vile,
That if oppos'd to him 'twou'd make Comparison
Absurd and monstrous seem, as if to mate
A Mole-Hill with *Olympus*?

Æth. He was my Friend,
I think I knew him; And to do him right,
He was a Man indeed — Not as these are,
A Rioter, or Doer of foul Wrongs;
But boldly just, and more like what Man should be.

Tel. From Morn 'till Noon, from Noon 'till the
Shades darken,
From Evening 'till the Morning dawns again,
Lewdness, Confusion, Insolence, and Uproar,
Are all the Bus'ness of their guilty Hours;
The Cries of Maids enforc'd, the Roar of Drunkards,
Mixt with the braying of the Minstrels Noise
Who ministers to Mirth, ring thro' the Palace,
And eccho to the Arch of Heav'n their Crimes.
Behold! ye Gods, who judge betwixt your Creatures,
Behold the Rivals of the great *Ulysses*!

Men. Doubt not but all their Crimes, and all thy Wrongs
Are judg'd by *Nemesis* and equal *Jove*;
Suffer the Fools to laugh and loll secure,
This is their Day, — but there is one behind
For Vengeance and *Ulysses*.

Æth. 'Till that Day,

That

That Day of Recompence and righteous Justice;
 Learn thou, my Son, the cruel Arts of Courts;
 Learn to dissemble Wrongs, to smile at Injuries,
 And suffer Crimes, thou want'st the Power to punish;
 Be easie, affable, familiar, friendly,
 Search, and know all Mankind's mysterious Ways,
 But trust the Secret of thy Soul to none;
 Believe me, seventy Years, and all the Sorrows
 That seventy Years bring with 'em, thus have taught me,
 Thus only, to be safe in such a World as this is.

Enter Antinous.

Ant. Hail to thee, Prince; thou Son of great *Ulysses*,
 Off-spring of Gods, most worthy of thy Race;
 May ev'ry Day like this be happy to thee,
 Fruition and Success attend thy Wishes,
 And everlasting Glory crown thy Youth.

Tel. Thou greet'st me like a Friend. — Come near *Antinous*;
 May I believe that Omen of my Happiness,
 That Joy which dances in thy chearful Eyes?
 Or dost thou? for thou know'st my fond fond Heart,
 Dost thou betray me to deceitful Hopes,
 And sooth me like an Infant, with a Tale
 Of some Felicity, some dear Delight,
 Which thou didst never purpose to bestow?

Ant. By *Cytherea's* Altar and her Doves,
 By all the gentle Fires that burn before her,
 I have the kindest Sounds to bless your Ear with,
 Nay and the truest too, I'll swear I think,
 That ever Love and Innocence inspir'd.

Tel. Hal from *Semanthe*?

Ant. From the fair *Semanthe*,
 The gentle, the forgiving —

Tel.

Tel. So
 Keep the
 Reason pe
 A Bus'ness
 That ends
Mentor! th
 — Fly w

There cha
 There pou
 And heal

Eth. T
 This suppl
 Markt you
 The Fierc
 His chang
 And ev'ry
 As if his S
 Of differer
 Had summe
 And drest
 Fit for th'
 By *Jove* I

Men. T
 Is open as
 Esteems hi
 Wife, Brav
 From *Nest*
 In more es

Eth. T
 Tell him h
 You said h
Men. Tr

Tel. Soft, my *Antinous*,
 Keep the dear Secret safe; Wisdom and Age
 Reason perversely when they judge of Love!
 A Bus'ness of a Moment calls me hence, [To Mentor:
 That ended, I'll attend the Queen; 'till then,
Mentor! the noble Stranger is thy Care.
 —Fly with me to some safe, some sacred Privacy,

[To Ant.]

There charm my Senses with *Semantke's* Accents,
 There pour thy Balm into my Love-sick Soul,
 And heal my Cares for ever. [Exeunt Tel. and Ant.]

Æth. This smooth Speaker,
 This supple Courtier, is in Favour with you.
 Markt you the Prince? how at this Man's Approach
 The Fierceness, Rage, and Pride of Youth declin'd;
 His changing Visage wore a Form more gentle,
 And ev'ry Feature took a softer Turn;
 As if his Soul, bent on some new Employment;
 Of different Purpose from the Thought before,
 Had summon'd other Counsels, other Passions,
 And dress'd her in a gay fantastick Garb
 Fit for th' Adventure which she meant to prove.
 By *Jove* I lik'd it not——

Men. The Prince, whose Temper
 Is open as the Day, and unsuspecting,
 Esteems him as devoted to his Service,
 Wise, Brave, and Just: And since his late Return
 From *Nestor's* Court at *Pyle*, he still has held him
 In more especial Nearness to his Heart.

Æth. 'Tis rash, and favours of unwary Youth:
 Tell him he trusts too far—— If I mistook not,
 You said he was a Woer.

Men. True, he was;

Noble

Noble by Birth, and mighty in his Wealth,
Proud of the Patriot's Name and People's Praise,
By Gifts, by friendly Offices, and Eloquence,
He won the Herd of *Ithacans* to think him
Ev'n worthy to supply his Master's Place.

Æth. Unthinking, changeable, ungrateful *Ithaca*!
But *Mentor*! say, the Queen! Cou'd she forget
The Difference 'twixt *Ulysses* and his Slave?
Did not her Soul resent the Violation,
And spight of all the Wrongs she labour'd under,
Dash his Ambition and presumptuous Love?

Men. Still Great and Royal in the worst of Fortunes,
With native Pow'r and Majesty array'd,
She aw'd this rash *Ixion* with her Frown;
Taught him to bend his abject Head to Earth,
And own his humbler Lot — He stood rebuk'd,
And full of guilty Sorrow for the past,
Vow'd to repeat the daring Crime no more,
But with Humility and loyal Service
To purge his Fame, and wash the Stains away.

Æth. Deceit and Artifice! the Turn's too sudden;
Habitual Evils seldom change so soon,
But many Days must pass, and many Sorrows,
Conscious Remorse and Anguish must be felt,
To curb Desire, to break the stubborn Will,
And work a second Nature in the Soul,
Ere Virtue can resume the Place she lost;
'Tis else Dissimulation — But no more,
The ruffling Train of Suitors are at hand,
Those mighty Candidates for Love and Empire;
'Tis well the Gods are mild, when these dare hope
To merit their best Gifts by Riot and Injustice.

Enter

Ent

Pol. O

Nor does

Chear wi

That droo

Agen.

When ou

She that

With-ho

Tho.

The Flo

The Bir

Nor earl

Ev'n Na

Regardl

Eph.

Why do

To Tea

While v

In Expe

Pol.

Has mo

At leng

The Ri

Which

While

Undid

Agen.

And ev

Crown

Bacch

Bid ev

*Enter Polydamas, Agenor, Theon, Ephialtes,
and Attendants.*

Pol. Our Souls are out of Tune, we languish all,
Nor does the sweet returning of the Dawn
Chear with its usual Mirth our drowzy Spirits,
That droop'd beneath the lazy leaden Night.

Agen. Can we, who swear we love, smile or be gay,
When our fair Queen, the Goddess of our Vows,
She that adorns our Mirth, and gilds our Day,
With-holds the Beams that only can revive us?

Tho. Night must involve the World 'till she appear,
The Flowers in painted Meadows hang their Heads,
The Birds awake not to their Morning Songs,
Nor early Hinds renew their constant Labour;
Ev'n Nature seems to slumber 'till her Call,
Regardless of th' Approach of any other Day.

Eph. Why is she then with-held, this publick Good?
Why does she give those Hours that should rejoyce us
To Tears, Perverseness, and to sullen Privacy?
While vainly here we waste our lusty Youth,
In Expectation of the uncertain Blessing?

Pol. For twice two Years, this coy, this cruel Beauty
Has mock'd our Hopes, and crost 'em with Delays;
At length the female Artifice is plain,
The Riddle of her mystick Web is known,
Which ere her second Choice she swore to weave;
While still the secret Malice of the Night
Undid the Labours of the former Day.

Agen. Hard are the Laws of Love's despotick Rule;
And ev'ry Joy is trebly bought with Pain;
Crown we the Goblet then, and call on *Bacchus*,
Bacchus the jolly God of laughing Pleasures,
Bid ev'ry Voice of Harmony awake,

Apollo

Apollo's Lyre, and *Hermes'* tuneful Shell;
Let Wine and Musick joyn to swell the Triumph,
To sooth uneasie Thought, and lull Desire.

Æth. Is this the Rev'rence due to sacred Beauty,
Or these the Rights the *Cyprian* Goddess claims?
These rude licentious Orgyes are for *Satyrs*,
And such the drunken Homage which they pay
To old *Silenus* nodding on his Ass.

But be it as it may; it speaks you well.

Eph. What says the Slave?

Tho. Oh! 'tis the Snarler, *Æthion*,
A privileg'd Talker — Give him leave to rail;
Or send for *Irus* forth, his fellow Drole,
And let 'em play a Match of Mirth before us,
And Laughter be the Prize to crown the Victor.

Æth. And dost thou answer to Reproof with Laughter?
But do so still, and be what thou wert born;
Stick to thy native Sense, and scorn Instruction.
Oh Folly! what an Empire hast thou here!
What Temples shall be rais'd to thee! What Crowds
Of slav'ring, hooting, senseless, shameful Idiots
Shall worship at thy ignominious Altars,
While Princes are thy Priests!

Pol. Why shoud'st thou think,
O'erweening, Insolent, Unmanner'd Slave,
That Wisdom does forsake the Wealth, the Honours,
And full Prosperity of Princes Courts,
To dwell with Rags and Wretchedness like thine?
Why dost thou call him Fool?

Æth. Speech is most free,
It is *Jove's* Gift to all Mankind in common.
Why do'st thou call me poor, and think me wretched?

Pol. Because thou art so,

Æth.

Æth. And
And let it

Agan. He

Æth. I

Is not thy

And painfu

Have marr

Eph. He

My Lords,

Æth. A

Thou Tyra

To scourg

And prove

Eph. Sp

And tear

Forth from

Æth. I

And Lust

Spight of

T'oppress

Yet mark

And wer

And ten

Thus nak

And figh

Ere thou

Eph. F

Tho. A

Pol. E

Eur.

What F

Æth. Answer to thy self,
And let it serve for thee, and for thy Friend.

Agem. He talks like Oracles, obscure and short.

Æth. I wou'd be understood, but Apprehension
Is not thy Talent — Midnight Surfeits, Wine,
And painful undigested Morning Fumes,
Have marr'd thy Understanding.

Eph. Hence, thou Miscreant!
My Lords, this Railer is not to be born. [vance

Æth. And wherefore art thou born, thou publick Grie-
Thou Tyrant, born to be a Nation's Punishment;
To scourge thy guilty Subjects for their Crimes,
And prove Heaven's sharpest Vengeance?

Eph. Spurn him hence,
And tear the rude unhallow'd Railer's Tongue
Forth from his Throat.

Æth. If brutal Violence
And Lust of foul Revenge thou'd urge thee on,
Sight of the Queen and Hospitable Jove,
T'oppress a Stranger, single and unarm'd,
Yet mark me well, I was not born thy Vassal;
And wert thou ten times greater than thou art,
And ten times more a King, thus wou'd I meet thee,
Thus naked as I am, I wou'd oppose thee,
And fight a Woman's Battel with my Hands,
Ere thou shoud'st do me Wrong, and go unpunish'd.

Eph. Ha! dost thou brave me, Dog? [Coming up to

Tho. Avant! *Æthon.*

Pol. Begon!

Enter Eurymachus.

Eur. What Daughter of old *Chaos* and the Night,
What Fury loiters yet behind the Shades,

To

To vex the peaceful Morn with Rage and Uproar!
 Each frowning Visage doubly dy'd with Wrath,
 Your Voices in tumultuous Clamours rais'd,
 Venting Reproach, and stirring strong Contention,
 Say you have been at Variance — Speak, ye Princes,
 Whence grew th'Occasion?

Æth. King of *Samos*, hear me.

To thee, as to a King, worthy the Name,
 The Majesty and Right Divine of Pow'r,
 Boldly I dare appeal — This King of *Seriphos*,

[*Pointing to Ephialtes.*

This Island Lord, this Monarch of a Rock,
 He and his Fellow-Princes there, yon' Band
 Of eating, drinking Lovers, have in Scorn
 Of the Gods Laws, and Strangers sacred Privilege,
 Offer'd me foul Offence and most unmanly Injuries.

Eur. Away! It is too much — You wrong your
 Honours, [To the Women.

And stain the Lustre of your Royal Names,
 To brawl and wrangle with a Thing beneath you;
 Are we not Chief on Earth, and plac'd aloft?
 And when we poorly stoop to mean Revenge,
 We stand debas'd, and level with the Slave
 Who fondly dares us with his vain Defiance.

Eph. Henceforward let the ribald Railer learn
 To curb the lawless Licence of his Speech,
 Let him be dumb, we wo't not brook his Prating.

Eur. Go to! You are too bitter — But no more; [To *Æth.*
 Let ev'ry jarring Sound of Discord cease,
 Tune all your Thoughts and Words to Beauty's Praise,
 To Beauty that with sweet and pleasant Influence
 Breaks like the Day-star from the cheerful East.

For

For see wh
 Fresh as th
 Your Quee
 Enter the

Diana thus
 Or by *Eur*
 Her Virgini
 Of Form
 Amidst a
 In Beauty
 Supream a

Qu. If
 This hum
 If these k
 Cou'd rec
 Or sooth
 Well mig
 And win
 But since
 From Tr
 Is deeply
 Know,

Agen.

Wou'd l
 Behold
 His Cro
 What Jo
 To blefs

Pol.

Tho

Eph.

For see where circled with a Crowd of Fair Ones,
Fresh as the Spring, and fragrant as its Flowers,
Your Queen appears, your Goddess, your Penelope.

Enter the Queen with Ladies, and other Attendants.

Diana thus on Cynthus' shady Top,
Or by Eurota's Stream, leads to the Chace
Her Virgin Train; a Thousand lovely Nymphs,
Of Form Celestial all, Troop by her Side:
Amidst a Thousand Nymphs the Goddess stands confest,
In Beauty, Majesty, and Port Divine,
Supream and Eminent.

Qu. If these sweet Sounds,

This humble fawning Phrase, this faithless Flattery,
If these known Arts cou'd heal my wounded Soul,
Cou'd recompence the Sorrows of my Days,
Or sooth the Sighings of my lonely Nights;
Well might you hope to woe me to your Wishes,
And win my Heart with your fond Tales of Love:
But since whate'er I've suffer'd for my Lord,
From Troy, the Winds and Seas, the Gods and you,
Is deeply writ within my sad Remembrance,
Know, Princes, all your Eloquence is vain.

Ag. If those bright Eyes, that waste their Lights
with Weeping

Wou'd kindly shine upon *Agenor's* Hopes,
Behold he offers to his charming Queen
His Crown, his Life, his ever-faithful Vows,
What Joys soe'er or Love or Empire yield,
To bless her future Days, and make 'em happy all.

Pol. Accept my Crown, and Reign with me in *Delos*.

Tho Mine, and the Homage of my People, wait you.

Eph. I cannot Court you with a silken Tale,

With ease ambling Speeches, fram'd on purpose,
Made to be spoke in Tune——But be my Queen,
And leave my plain-spoke Love to prove its Merit.

Qu. And am I yet to learn your Love, your Faith?
Are not my Wrongs gone up to Heav'n against you?
Do they not stand before the Throne of *Jove*;
And call incessant on his tardy Vengeance?
What Sun has shone that has not seen your Insolence,
Your wasteful Riot, and your impious Mirth,
Your Scorn of Old *Laertes*' feeble Age,
Of my Son's Youth, and of my Woman's Weakness!
Ev'n in my Palace, here, my latest Refuge,
(For you are Lords of all beside in *Ithaca*,)
With Ruffian Violence and murd'rous Rage
You menace the Defenceless and the Stranger;
And from th' unhospitable Dwelling drive
Safety and friendly Peace.

Aeth. For me it matters not;
Wrong is the Portion still of feeble Age.
My toilsome Length of Days, full oft has taught me
What 'tis to struggle with the Proud and Powerful;
But 'tis for thy unhappy Fate, fair Queen,
'Tis to behold thy Beauty and thy Virtue,
Transcendent both, worthy the Gods who gave 'em,
And worthy of their Care, to see 'em left,
Abandon'd and forsaken to rude Outrage,
And made a Prize for Drunkards; 'tis for this
My Soul takes Fire within, and vainly urges
My cold enervate Hand to assert thy Cause.

Qu. Alas! they scorn the Weakness of thy Age;
As of my Sex——But mark me well, ye Princes!
Whoe'er amongst you dares to lift his Hand

Against

Against th
This goo
Him will
Him shall
And mark
Eph. T
Impute n
With lavi
What Pri
Or Wom
Curse the
That has

H
Qu. A
Oh Rage
Return,
Bring hin
Troy and
Restore h
T' aveng
And do a

Eur. A
Great N
His hono
In everla
Careless
Which th
Turn th
And fix
Fix 'em
One wo

Qu.

Against the hoary Head of this old Man,
This good old Man, this Friend of my *Ulysses*,
Him will I hold my worst, my deadliest Foe,
Him shall my Curses and Revenge pursue,
And mark him from the rest with most distinguish'd Hatred.

Eph. That you are weak, defenceless, and oppress'd,
Impute not to the Gods, they have befriended you,
With lavish Hands they spread their Gifts before you,
What Pride, Revenge, what wanton Love of Change,
Or Woman's Wish can ask, behold, we offer you.
Curse the Perverseness of your stubborn Will then,
That has delay'd your Choice, and in that Choice your
Happiness.

Qu. And must I hear this still, and still endure it?
Oh Rage! Dishonour! wretched, helpless Queen!
Return, return, my Hero, my *Ulysses*;
Bring him again, you cruel Seas and Winds,
Troy and adult'rous *Paris* are no more;
Restore him then, you righteous Gods of *Greece*;
T'avenge himself and me upon these Tyrants,
And do a second Justice here at home.

Eur. Amongst the mighty *Manes* of the *Greeks*,
Great Names, and fam'd for highest Deeds in War,
His honour'd Shade rests from the Toils of Life
In everlasting Indolence and Ease,
Careless of all your Pray'rs and vain Complaining,
Which the Winds bear away, and scatter in their Wantonness.
Turn those bright Eyes then, from Despair and Death,
And fix your better Hopes among the Living,
Fix 'em on One, who dares, who can defend you,
One worthy of your Choice.

Qu. If my free Soul

B

Must

Must stoop to this unequal hard Condition,
 If I must make this second hated Choice,
 Yet by Connubial *Juno* here I swear,
 None shall succeed my Lord, but that brave Man
 That dares avenge me well upon the rest.
 Then let whoever dares to Love be bold,
 Be, like my former Hero, made for War,
 Able to bend the Bow, and toss the Spear;
 For ev'ry Wrong his injur'd Queen has found,
 Let him revenge and pay it with a Wound;
 Fierce from the Slaughter let the Victor come,
 And tell me that my Foes have met their Doom;
 Then plight his Faith upon his bloody Sword,
 And be, what my *Ulysses* was, my best, my dearest Lord.

[*Exeunt Queen, Mentor, and Attendants.* Eur,
 Eph. Agen. Thoon. and Poly. following.

Manet Æthon.

Æth. O matchless Proof of Faith and Love unchang'd!
 Left in the Pride, the wishing Warmth of Youth,
 For ten long Years, and ten long Years to that,
 And yet so true! Beset with strong Allurements,
 With Youth, proud Pomp, and soft bewitching Pleasure,
 'Tis wonderful! and Wives in later Times
 Shall think it all the Forgery of Wit,
 A Fable curiously contriv'd t' upbraid
 Their fickle easy Faith, and mock them for their Lightness.
 But see! the *Samian* King returns.

Enter Eurymachus.

Eur. I fought you
 Amidst the Croud of Princes, who attend
 The Queen to *Juno's* Temple.

Æth. When I worship

And

And bo
 I ming
 With r
 Who t
Eur.

Sits on
 Thy ju
 Yet all
 Be car

Æth.
 May r
 But k
Phaeac
 Forbie
 Sincer
 Uprig

As m
 The U
 And c

Eur.
 In fr
 That
 Nor
 Our
 With
 And

A
 My
 And
 Frie
 Wh
 Eng

And bow my self before the awful Gods,
I mingle not with those who scorn their Laws,
With raging, brutal, loose, voluptuous Crouds,
Who take the Gods for Gluttons like themselves.

Eur. This sullen Garb, this moody Discontent,
Sits on thee well, and I applaud thy Anger;
Thy just Disdain of this licentious Rout:
Yet all are not like these; nor ought thy Quarrel
Be carry'd on to all Mankind in common.

Æth. Perhaps the untaught Plainness of my Words,
May make you think my Manners rude and savage:
But know, my Country is the Land of Liberty;
Phœcia's happy Isle, that gave me Birth,
Forbids not any to speak plain and truly;
Sincere and open are we, roughly Honest,
Upright in Deed, tho' simple in our Speech,
As meaning not to Flatter, or Offend;
The Use of Words we have, but not the Art,
And ev'n as Nature dictates, so we speak.

Eur. Now by great *Juno*, Guardian of our *Samos*,
In strong Description hast thou well exprest
That manly Virtue I wou'd make a Friend of.
Nor thou, brave *Ætheon*, shalt disdain our Amity,
Our proffer'd Love; for know that Kings, like Gods,
With all Things good adorn their own Creation,
And where their Favour fixes, there is Happiness.

Æth. Yes, Sir, you are a King, a great one too;
My humbler Birth has cast me far beneath you,
And made me for the proffer'd Grace unfit;
Friendship delights in equal Fellowship,
Where Parity of Rank and mutual Offices
Engage both Sides alike, and keep the Balance ev'n.

'Tis irksome to a gen'rous grateful Soul,
To be oppress'd beneath a Load of Favours,
Sill to receive, and run in Debt to Friendship,
Without the Pow'r of paying something back.

Eur. I know thee grateful; just and gen'rous Minds
Are always so; nor is thy Pow'r so scanty
But that it may vye with a King's Munificence,
May make me large Amends for all my Bounty,
May bless me with a Benefit I want,
And give me that which my Soul most desires:
The Queen ———

Æth. How, Sir, the Queen!

Eur. The Beauteous Queen,
That Summer-Sun in full Meridian Glory,
Brighter than the faint Promise of the Spring,
With Blessings ripen'd to the Gatherer's Hand,
Mature for Joy, and in Perfection lovely;
Ev'n she!

The Pride of *Greece*, the Wish of youthful Princes,
Severe, and Cold, and Rigid, as she is,
Looks gently on thee *Æthion*, she beholds thee
With kind Regard, and listens to thy Counsels.

Æth. Be still, thou beating Heart! [*Aside.*] Well Sir,
go on.

Eur. No more, there needs no more; thy piercing Wit,
I read it in thy Eyes, hath found my Purpose.
Be favourable then, be friendly to me;
Nay, I'll conjure thee, by my Hopes, by thine,
Whether they follow Wealth, or Power, or Fame,
Or what Desires soe'er warm thy old Breast,
Counsel me, aid me, teach me, be my Friend.

Æth. Suppose me such, What shou'd my Friendship
profit you?

Eur.

Eur. O by Ten Thousand Ways! has not that Age
That turn'd thy rev'rend Locks so Silver White,
Has it not giv'n thee Skill in Womankind,
Sagacious Wisdom to explore their Subtleties,
Their coy Aversions, and their eager Appetites,
Their false Denials, and their secret Yieldings?
Yet more, thy Friendship with her former Lord,
Gives thee a Right to speak, and be believ'd.

Æth. Then you wou'd have me woe her for you,
win her;

This Queen, this Wife of him that was my Friend?

Eur. Thou speak'st me well, of him that was my Friend:
His Death has broke those Bonds of Love and Friendship,
And left me free and worthy to succeed
Both in her Heart and thine.

Æth. Excuse me, Sir,

Nor think I meant to question your high Worth.
I am but ill at Praising, or my Tongue
Had spoke the great Things that my Heart thinks of you.
Suppose me wholly yours——Yet do you hold
This Sov'reign Beauty made of such light Stuff,
So like the common Changelings of her Sex,
That he that flatter'd, sigh'd, and spoke her fair,
Cou'd win her from her stubborn Resolution
And chaste Reserv'dness, with his sweet Persuasion?

Eur. No, were she form'd like them, she were a Conquest
Beneath a Monarch's Love, or *Æthon's* Wit.
Not but I think, she has her warmer Wishes,
'Twere monstrous else, and Nature had deny'd
Her choicest Blessing to her fairest Creature;
Her soft Desires that steal abroad unseen,
Like Silver *Cynthia* sliding from her 'Orb,

At dead of Night to young *Endymion's* Arms.

Æth. How! think you so! — But so 'tis true it may be,
The best of all the Sex is but a Woman,
And why shou'd Nature break her Rule for One?
To make One true, when all the rest are false?
To find those Wishes then, those fond Desires,
To trace the fulsome Haunts of wanton Appetite,
She must be try'd.

Eur. That to thy Care, my *Æthon*,
Thy Wit and watchful Friendship, I commend.

Æth. Yes, Sir, be certain on't, she shall be try'd;
Thro' all the winding Mazes of her Thoughts,
Thro' all her Joys, her Sorrows, and her Fears,
Thro' all her Truth and Falshood I'll pursue her,
She shall be subtler than Deceit it self,
And prosperously Wicked, if she 'scape me.

Eur. Thou art my Genius, and my happier Hours
Depend upon thy Providence and Rule.
This Day, at her Return from *Juno's* Altar,
I have obtain'd an Hour of private Conference.

Æth. What! Private, said you! 'Twas a Mark of Favour,
Distinguishingly kind.

Eur. Somewhat I urg'd
That much concern'd her Honour, and her Safety,
Nay ev'n the Life of her belov'd *Telemachus*,
Which to her Ear alone I wou'd disclose:
Thou shalt be present — How I mean to prove her,
Which way to shake the Temper of her Soul,
And where thy Aid may stand me most in need,
I will instruct thee as we pass along.

Æth. I wait you, Sir.

Eur. Nor doubt of the Success.

This

This stu
Fair Da
Thou y
Thy Cy
Thy Pa
To fix
Bring a
To wa
Let he
But le
Since



Ant.

Bene
A n
Shal
Dev
And
C
To
To
An
Fr
Th

This stubborn Beauty shall be taught Compliance.
 Fair Daughter of the Ocean, smiling *Venus*,
 Thou Joy of Gods and Men, assist my Purpose;
 Thy *Cyprus* and *Cythera* leave a-while,
 Thy *Paphian* Groves, and sweet *Idalian* Hill,
 To fix thy Empire in this rugged Isle;
 Bring all thy Fires from every Lover there,
 To warm this coy, this cruel frozen Fair;
 Let her no more from Nature's Laws be free,
 But learn Obedience to thy great Decree,
 Since Gods themselves submit to Fate, and Thee.

}

}

[*Exeunt.*]



A C T II. S C E N E I.

Enter Antinous, Cleon and Arcas.

Ant. 'TIS thus, my Fellow-Citizens and Friends,
 'Tis thus unhappy *Ithaca* must groan
 Beneath the Bondage of a Foreign Lord;
 A needy upstart Race of hungry Strangers
 Shall swarm upon the Land, eat its Increase,
 Devour the Labours of the toiling Hind,
 And gather all the Wealth and Honours of our Isle.

Cle. The silken Minions of the *Samian* Court,
 To Lord it o'er the Province shall be sent,
 To rule the State, to be the Chiefs in War,
 And lead our hardy *Ithacans* to Battle.
 Freedom and Right shall cease; our Corn, Wine, Oyl,
 The Fatness of the Year, shall all be theirs;

Our modest Matrons, and our Virgin Daughters,
Ev'n all we hold most dear, shall be the Spoil,
The Prey of our imperious haughty Masters.

Arc. Would I could say I did not fear these Evils.

Ant. O honest *Arcas*, 'tis too plain a Danger.
The Queen, requir'd by publick Voice to Wed,
To end at once the Hopes and riotous Concourse
Of Princely Guests, contending for her Love,
O'er-passing all the noblest of our Isle,
Inclines to fix her Choice on proud *Eurymachus*.

Cle. Why rides the *Samian* Fleet within our Harbour;
But to support their Tyrant's Title here?
With Causes feign'd they linger long, pretending
Rude Winter-Seas, with Omens that forbid
The frighted Mariner to leave the Shoar;
While *Neptune* smoothes his Waters for their Passage;
And gently whistling Winds invite their Sails,
As if they wish'd to waft them back to *Samos*.

Arc. *Ulysses* is no more; the partial Gods,
Who favour'd *Priam* and his hapless Race,
Have pour'd their Wrath on his devoted Head,
And now in some far-distant Realm, expos'd
To glut the Vulture's and the Lyon's Maw,
Or in the Oozy Bottom of the Deep,
Full many a Fathom down, the Hero lies,
And never shall return. ———— What then remains?
But that our Country fly to thee for Succour,

[To *Antinous*.

To thee, the noblest of the Lords of *Ithaca*;
And since, so Fate ordains, our Queen must Wed,
Be thou her second Choice, be thou our Ruler,
And save our Nation from a foreign Yoke.

Ant.

Ant. Y
But Witn
When-e
No Enter
But I wi
Oh *Ithac*
Cle. W
Your Su
Ant. T
Rejects
And wh
See call
To hide
But you
Arc.
Antinous
So man
So shall
The Q
And giv
Ant.
Supine,
No, A
And fi
Ere-lor
Then
And m
'Till t
With
And V
I've w

Ant. You are my Friends, and over-rate my Worth,
But Witness for me, for you still have known me,
When-e'er my Country's Service call's me on,
No Enterprize so doubtful, or so dangerous,
But I will boldly prove it, to preserve thee,
Oh *Ithaca*, from Bondage.

Cle. Wherefore urge you not
Your Suit among the rest?

Ant. The cruel Queen
Rejects my humble Vows with angry Scorn;
And when I once presum'd to speak my Passion,
See call'd it Insolence —— Since then I've strove
To hide th' unlucky Folly from all Eyes
But yours, my Friends, who view my naked Soul:

Arc. Avow your Flame in publick, tell the World
Antinous is worthy of a Queen;
So many valiant Hands shall own your Cause,
So shall the Voice in *Ithaca* be for you,
The Queen shall own your Love has made her great,
And giv'n her back an Empire she had lost.

Ant. Think not I dream the Hours of Life away,
Supine, and negligent of Love and Glory;
No, *Arcas*, no, my active Mind is busie,
And still has labour'd with a vast Design;
Ere-long the beauteous Birth will be disclos'd,
Then shall your Pow'rs come forth, your Swords and
Counsels,

And manifest the Love you bear *Antinous*;
'Till then be still —— To favour my Design,
With low Submissions, with obsequious Duty,
And Vows of Friendship fit to flatter Boys with,
I've wound my self into the Prince's Heart.

Cle. 'Tis said the Love-sick Youth dotes ev'n to Death
Upon the *Samian* Princess, fair *Semanthe*.

Ant. Let it go on—— 'tis a convenient Dotage,
And sutes my Purpose well—— The Youth by Nature
Is active, fiery, bold, and great of Soul;
Love is the Bane of all these Noble Qualities,
The sickly Fit, that palls Ambition's Appetite;
And therefore have I nurs'd the fond Disease,
Inspiring lazy Wishes, Sighs, and Languishings,
Unactive dreaming Sloth, and womanish Softness,
To freeze his Veins, and quench his manly Fires,
The froward God of Love, to boast his Pow'r,
Has bred of late some little Jars between 'em;
But 'twas my Care to reconcile their Follies,
And if my Augury deceives me not,
This Day a Priest in private makes 'em one,
Unknown or to the Queen, or to *Eurymachus*.
But see!—— They come—— retire.

Enter Telemachus and Semanthe.

Do, Sigh, and Smile,
And print thy Lips upon the soft white Hand;
Scepters and Crowns are Trifles none regard,
That can be blest with such a Joy as this is.

[*Exeunt Ant. Cle. and Arc.*]

Tel. Yes, my *Semanthe*, still I will complain,
Still I will murmur at thee, cruel Maid,
For all that Pain thou gav'st my Heart but now.
What God, averse to Innocence and Love,
Cou'd shake thy gentle Soul with such a Storm?
Just at that happy Moment, when the Priest
Had join'd our Hands, thou start'd'st as Death had struck thee;
And sighing cry'd'st, Ah! no!—— it is impossible!

Sem. And yet, oh my lov'd Lord, yet I am yours;
This Hand has giv'n me to you, and this Heart,
This Heart that akes with Tenderness, confirm'd it.

Tel. And yet thou art not mine; ——— else why this
Sorrow?

Why art thou wet with Weeping, as the Earth,
When vernal *Jove* descends in gentle Show'rs,
To cause Increase, and bless the Infant Year,
When ev'ry spiry Grass, and painted Flow'r,
Is hung with pearly Drops of Heav'nly Rain?

Sem. Ye Woods and Plains, and all ye Virgin *Dryads*,
Happy Companions of those Woods and Plains,
Why was I forc'd to leave your chearful Fellowship,
To come and lose my Peace of Mind at *Ithaca*?
And oh! *Semanthe*, wherefore didst thou listen
To that dear Voice? why didst thou break thy Vow,
Made to the Huntress *Cynthia* and her Train?
Ah! say, fond Maid, say wherefore didst thou love?

Tel. Alas! my gentle Love, how have I wrong'd thee?
By what unwilling Crime have I offended?
That thus with streaming Eyes thou should'st complain,
Thus dash my Joys, and quench those Holy Fires,
By yellow *Hymen's* Torch so lately lighted:
Thus stain this blessed Day, our Bridal Day,
With the detested Omen of thy Sorrows.

Sem. Of what shou'd I accuse thee? thou art Noble;
Thy Heart is soft, is pitiful, and tender;
And thou wilt never wrong the poor *Semanthe*.
And yet——

Tel. What mean'st thou?

Sem. What have we been doing?

Tel. A Deed of Happiness.

Sem.

Sem. Are we not marry'd?

Tel. We are, — and like the careful, thrifty Hind,
Who provident of Winter fills his Stores
With all the various Plenty of the Autumn, 1
We've hoarded up a mighty Mass of Joy,
To last for all our Years that are to come,
And sweeten ev'ry bitter Hour of Life.

Sem. Fain wou'd I sooth my Soul with these sweet
Hopes,

Forget the Anguish of my waking Cares,
And all those boding Dreams that haunt my Slumbers,
Last Night, when after many a heavy Sigh,
And many a painful Thought, the God of Sleep,
Insensible and soft, had stole upon me;
Methought I found me by a murm'ring Brook,
Reclin'd at Ease upon the flow'ry Margin;
And thou, thou first and last of all my Thoughts,
Thou dear, eternal Object of my Wishes,
Close by my Side wert laid. —

Tel. Delightful Vision!

And oh! oh Pity that it was not real!

Sem. A-while on many a pleasing Theme we talk'd,
And mingled sweet Discourse; when on the sudden,
The Cry of Hounds, the jolly Huntsman's Horn,
With all the chearful Musick of the Chace,
Surpriz'd my Ear — and strait a Troop of Nymphs,
Once the dear Partners of my Virgin Heart,
Flew lightly by us eager of the Sport,
Last came the Goddess, great *Læona's* Daughter,
With more than mortal Grace she stood confess'd,
I saw the Golden Quiver at her Back,
And heard the founding of her Silver Bow,

Abash'd

Abash'd
But she,
As once
And w
Of me,
Return,
To dress
In want
A Virgi
'Tis fix'
With th
Which
And bo
Backw
But fou
And in
Upon
Struck
And w
Tel.

Nor d
Safe in
Still w
And c
Forth
Ten
Subtl
Each
In w
Whi
Ima
S.

Abash'd I rose, and lowly made Obeysance;
But she, not sweet, nor affable, nor smiling,
As once she wont, with stern Regard beheld me;
And wherefore dost thou loiter here, she said,
Of me, thy Fellows, and our Sports unmindful?
Return, thou Fugitive; nor vainly hope
To dress thy Bridal Bed, and waste thy Youth
In wanton Pleasures, and inglorious Love;
A Virgin at my Altar wert thou Vow'd,
'Tis fix'd by Fate, and thou art mine for ever.
With that she snatch'd a Chaplet from my Hand,
Which for thy Head in Fondness I had wove,
And bore me swiftly with her: — In my Flight,
Backwards, methought, I turn'd my Eyes to thee,
But found thee not, for thou wert vanish'd from me,
And in thy Place my Father lay extended
Upon the Earth, a bloody lifeless Coarse;
Struck to the very Heart, I shriekt aloud,
And waking, found my Tears upon my Pillow.

Tel. Vex not thy peaceful Soul, my fair *Semantse*,
Nor dread the Anger of the awful Gods,
Safe in thy Native unoffending Innocence.
Still when the golden Sun withdraws his Beams,
And drowzy Night invades the weary World,
Forth flies the God of Dreams, fantastick *Morpheus*,
Ten thousand mimick Fantoms fleet around him,
Subtle as Air, and various in their Natures,
Each has Ten Thousand Thousand diff'rent Forms,
In which they dance confus'd before the Sleeper,
While the vain God laughs to behold what Pain
Imaginary Evils give Mankind.

Sem. Not happy Omens that approve our Wishes,
When

When bright with Flames the chearful Altar shines,
 And the good Gods are gracious to our Offerings,
 Not Oracles themselves, that speak us happy,
 Cou'd charm my Fears, and lull my froward Sorrows,
 Like the dear Voice of him whom my Soul loves.
 Ev'n while thou spok'st my Breast begun to glow,
 I felt sweet Hopes, and Joy, and Peace returning,
 And all the Fires of Life were kindled up anew.

Tel. Hence then, thou meager Care, ill-boding Melancholy,

'Anxious Disquiet, and heart-breaking Grief,
 Fly to your Native Seats, were deep below
 Old Night and Horror with the 'Furies dwell,
 Love and the joyful Genial Bed disclaim you;
 To-Night a Thousand little laughing *Cupids*
 Shall be our Guard, and wakeful watch around us;
 No Sound, no Thought shall enter to disturb us,
 But sacred Silence reign; unless, sometimes,
 We sigh and murmur with Excess of Happiness.

Sem. Alas, my Lord!

Tel. Again that mournful Sound!

Sem. What other Pain is this? what other Fear,
 So diff'rent quite from what I felt before?
 Alternate Heat and Cold shoot thro' my Veins,
 Now a chill Dew hangs faintly on my Brow,
 And now with gentle Warmth I glow all o'er;
 Short are my Sighs, and nimbly beats my Heart,
 I gaze on thee with Joy, and yet I tremble,
 'Tis Pain and Pleasure blended, both at once,
 'Tis Life and Death, or something more than either.

Tel. Thus untry'd Soldiers when the Trumpet sounds,
 Expect the Combat with uncertain Passions;

Thus

Thus N
 And thu
 At Ever
 I'll mee
 Thy bel
 But fee
 I wou'd

I charg
 Hasten
 Think v
 For ev
 Think
 And br

Aeth
 As who
 What h
 While
 And da
 This Sa
 His Da
 Is brou
 No ma
 Look t
 Just to
 His M
 Now t

Qu
 In vain

Thus Nature speaks in unexperienc'd Maids;
And thus they blush, and thus like thee they tremble.
At Even, when the Queen retires to Rest,
I'll meet thee here, and take thee to my Arms,
Thy best, thy surest Refuge.——
But see! the Stranger *Æthon* comes; retire;
I wou'd not have his watchful Eye observe us.

Enter Æthon.

I charge thee loiter not, but haste to bless me;
Haste, at th' appointed Hour ——
Think with what eager Hopes, what Rage I burn,
For ev'ry tedious Minute how I mourn;
Think how I call thee Cruel for thy Stay,
And break my Heart with Grief, for thy unkind Delay.

[*Exeunt Telemachus and Sen*

Manet Æthon.

Æth. Ha! what, so close! how cautious to avoid me?
As who shou'd say, Old Man you are too Wise,
What has my Youth to do with your Instructions,
While Folly is so pleasant to my Taste,
And damn'd Destruction wears a Face so fair?
This *Samian* King is Happy in his Arts:
His Daughter, vow'd a Virgin to *Diana*,
Is brought to play the Wanton here at *Ithaca*:
No matter for Religion; let the Gods
Look to their Rites themselves: the Youth grows fond,
Just to their Wish! and swears himself their Vassal.
His Mother follows next —— But soft —— They come;
Now to put on the Pandar! —— That's my Office.

Enter the Queen and Eurymachus.

Qu. Have I not answer'd oft, It is in vain,
In vain to urge me with this hateful Subject?

As

As thou art Noble, pity me, *Eurymachus*,
 Add not new Weight of Sorrows to my Days,
 That drag too slow, too heavily along,
 Compel me not to curse my Life, my Being,
 To curse each Morn, each chearful Morn, that dawns
 With healing Comfort on its balmy Wings,
 To ev'ry wretched Creature, but my self;
 To me it brings more Pain, and interated Woes.

Eur. Oh God of Eloquence, bright *Maia's* Son!
 Teach me what more than mortal Grace of Speech,
 What Sounds can move this fierce relentless Fair,
 This cruel Queen, that pityless beholds
 My Heart that bleeds for her, my humble Knee,
 In abject low Submission bent to Earth,
 To deprecate her Scorn, and beg in vain,
 One gracious Word, one favourable Look.

Qu. Count back the tedious Years, since first my Hero
 Forsook these faithful Arms to War with *Troy*;
 And yet in all that long, long Tract of Time,
 Witness, ye chaster Powers, if e'er my Thoughts
 Have harbour'd any other Guest but him;
 Remember, King of *Samos*, what I have been,
 Then think if I can change — *Æthon!* come near.

[*Æthon comes forward.*]

Good honest Man! how rare is Truth like thine!
 Thou great Example of a Loyal Friend!

Æth. Oh Lady, spare that Praise; if few like me
 Are Friends, yet none have ever lov'd like you;
 Why what a mighty Space is twenty Years?
 'Tis irksome to Remembrance, to look back
 Upon your Youth, that happier Part of Life,
 Like some fair Field, of rich and fertile Soil,

That

That mig
 But left
 Lies fenc

Qu. A

Eur. V

Why we

To one,

As if she

Æth.

Give Eas

Be comf

Taste the

Yet e'er

Qu. V

Can cure

Can stay

And on

Eur. V

Love, v

And che

'Till wr

Such as

Each ov

Qu.

Answer

Demanc

My Vir

Æth.

That th

Qu.

Unless

Æth.

That might have blest the Owner with Abundance,
But left unheeded, like a barren Moor,
Lies fenceless, wild, uncultivate, and waste.

Qu. Alas!

Eur. Were Youth and Beauty giv'n in vain?
Why were the Gods so lavish of their Gifts,
To one, whose sullen Pride neglects to use 'em,
As if she scorn'd the Care Heav'n took to make her Happy?

Aeth. More than enough of Sorrow have you known;
Give Ease at length to your afflicted Soul,
Be comforted, and now while Time is yours,
Taste the good things of Life, yet e'er they perish,
Yet e'er the happy Season pass away.

Qu. What Sov'reign Balm, what heav'nly healing Art,
Can cure a Heart so torn with Grief as mine,
Can stay this never-ceasing Stream of Tears,
And once more make my Senses know Delight?

Eur. What God can work that Miracle but Love?
Love, who dispences Joy to Heav'n it self,
And cheers his Fellow-Gods more than their Nectar,
'Till wrapt with vast, unutterable Pleasures,
Such as Immortal Natures only know,
Each owns his Pow'r, and blesses the sweet Boy.

Qu. Now *Aethon*, by thy Friendship to my Lord,
Answer, I charge thee, to this cruel King;
Demand if it be Noble to Prophan
My Virtue thus, with loose dishonest Courtship.

Aeth. Are Love and Virtue then such Mortal Foes,
That they must never meet?

Qu. Never with me,
Unless my Lord return.

Aeth. Vain Expectation!

Qu.

Qu. Ha! Surely I mistook! — what said'st thou,
Aethon?

Aeth. That you have waited long for that Return,
Wasted too much of Life, and cast away
Those precious Hours, that might have been employ'd
To better use than Weeping.

Qu. This from thee!
Of faithless! Truth is vanish'd then indeed.
Oh *Aethon*! — art thou too — become my Enemy!

Aeth. If, to reward your Faith to lost *Ulysses*,
I pray the Gods to heap their Blessings on you,
To make you Mistress of a mighty Nation,
An Empire greater, nobler than your own,
And crown you with this valiant Monarch's Love,
If this be Enmity, you may accuse me.

Qu. Dost thou solicit for him? dost thou dare
Invade my Peace, my Virtue?

Aeth. Not for him,
But for the common-Happiness of both.

Qu. Traitor! no more — at length thy wicked Arts,
Thy false dissembled Friendship for my Lord,
Thy Pious Journey hither for his sake,
Thy Care of me, my Son, and of the State,
Thy Praise, thy Counsels, and thy shew of Virtue,
So holy, so adorn'd with Rev'rend Age,
All are reveal'd, and thou confest a Villain;
Hire, and the sordid Love of Gain have caught thee;
Gold has prevail'd upon thee to betray me,
And bargain for my Honour with this Prince.

[Pointing to Eurymachus.

Aeth. It grieves me I Offend you — sure I am,
I meant it as a Friend.

Qu.

Qu. Hence from my Sight!

Eur. *Æthon*, no more, ——— Since Love and willing
Friendship

Employ their pious Offices in vain,
Learn we henceforth from this imperious Beauty,
Learn we, from her Example, to be cruel:
And tho' our softer Passions rest unsatisfy'd,
Yet the more fierce, the manly, and the rough,
Shall be indulg'd and riot to Excess.
Up then Revenge, and arm thee thou fell Fury,
Up then, and shake thy hundred Iron Whips,
To-Day I vow to sacrifice to thee,
And slake thy horrid Thirst with Draughts of Royal Gore!

Qu. What says the Tyrant? [*Aside.*] Oh, *Eurymachus*!
What fatal Purpose has thy Heart conceiv'd?
What means that Rage that lightens in thy Eyes?
That flashes fierce, and menaces Destruction?

Eur. The lambent fire of Love prevails no more,
And now another mightier Flame succeeds;
Vaunt not too soon, nor triumph in thy Scorn,
For know, proud Queen, in spight of thy Disdain,
There is a Way ev'n yet to reach thy Heart.
Thou hast a Son, the Darling of thy Eyes —

Qu. Oh fatal Thought!
Fear, like the Hand of Death, hath seiz'd my Heart,
Cold, chilling Cold — my Son! Oh my *Telemachus*!

Æth. That stroke was home — now, Virtue, hold
thy own. [*Aside.*]

Eur. Know then, that Son is in my Pow'r, and holds
His frail uncertain Being at my Pleasure,
And when I frown, Death and Destruction, greedy,
Watchful, intent like Tygers on their Prey,

Start

Start sudden forth, and seize the helpless Boy.
 Three Hundred chosen Warriors from my Fleet;
 Who undiscern'd, in Parties, and by stealth,
 Late came a-shore, now wait for my Commands;
 Think on 'em as the Ministers of Fate,
 For when I bid 'em execute, 'tis done.

Qu. If, as my Soul presages from those Terrors
 Which gather on thy stern, tempestuous Brow,
 Thou art severely bent on Death and Vengeance,
 Yet hear me, hear a Wretch's only Pray'r,
 Oh spare the Innocent, spare my *Telemachus*,
 Let not the Russian's Sword nor murd'rous Violence
 Cut off the Noble Promise of his Youth,
 Oh spare him, and let all thy Rage fall here;
 Remember 'twas this haughty, stubborn Queen
 Refus'd thy Love, and let her feel thy Hate.

Eur. A secret Joy glides thro' my sullen Heart,
 To see so fair a Suitor kneel before me.
 But what have I to do with Thoughts like these?
Æthon, go bear this Ring to bold *Ceraunus*,
 The Valiant Leader of our *Samian* Band;
 My last of Orders, which this Morn I gave him,
 Bid him perform; haste thou, and see it done.

Qu. Stay I conjure thee, *Æthon*—— Cruel King!
 Speak, answer me, unfold this dreadful Secret:
 Where points this sudden, dark, mysterious Mischief?
 Say, at the Head of what devoted Wretch
 This winged Thunder aims—— Say, while my Fears
 Have left me yet a little Life to hear thee.

Eur. Already dost thou dread the gath'ring Storm,
 That grumbles in the Air, preluding Ruin?
 But mark the Stroke, keep all thy Tears for that,

Too

Too soon

Qu. ho
'til

Too well

How hav

Call'd the

The barre

When the

The fruit

With En

That I h

Our Vir

Matrons

And gar

But the

Oh my

Eur.

What p

How h

How l

How l

And al

And h

And n

Since

Qu.

Hard

Death

But

'Tis

A M

Too soon it shall be told thee — *Æthon*, hence.

Qu. holding Æthon.] Not for thy Life — No not
'till Thou hast heard me. [*To Eurymachus.*

Too well, alas! I understand my Fate.

How have I been, among the happy Mothers,

Call'd the most happy, now the most miserable:

The barren, comfortless fate down and wept,

When they compar'd their Marriage-Beds with mine;

The fruitful, when they boasted of their Numbers,

With Envy and unwilling Praise, confess

That I had all their Blessings in my One.

Our Virgins, when they met him, sigh'd and blush'd,

Matrons and Wives beheld him as a Wonder,

And gazing Clouds pursu'd and blest him as he pass'd.

But then his Youth! his Tenderness! his Piety!

Oh my *Telemachus*! my Son! my Son!

Eur. And what are all these Tears and helpless Wailings,

What poor Amends to injur'd Love and me?

How have I mourn'd thy Scorn, unkind and cruel?

How have I melted in unmanly Weeping?

How have I taught the stubborn Rocks of *Ithaca*,

And all the sounding Shore to echo my Complaining?

And hast thou e'er relented? Now mourn thou,

And murmur not, nor think thy Lot too hard,

Since equal Justice pays thee but thy own.

Qu. Oh didst thou know what Agonies I feel,

Hard as thou art, thou would'st have Pity on me:

Death is too poor a Name, for that means Rest,

But 'tis Despair — 'tis mad — tormenting Rage,

'Tis terrible — 'tis bitter Pain — it is

A Mother's Mourning for her only Son.

Æth;

Æth. Now, now her labouring Heart is rent with Anguish!

Oh Nature, how affecting are thy Sorrows!
How moving, melting in a Mother's Eyes!
So Silver *Thetis*, on the *Phrygian* Shore,
Wept for her Son, fore-knowing of his Fate,
The Sea-Nymphs fate around, and joyn'd their Tears,
While from his lowest Deep old Father Ocean
Was heard to groan, in pity of their Pain. [*Aside.*]

Eur. Fair Mourner rise ——— Thus far thou hast prevail'd, [*Offering to raise her.*]

If, to atone for all I have endur'd,
For all thy cold Neglect, thy Arts, Delays,
For all my Years of anxious Expectation,
This Night thou give thy Beauties to my Arms;
This Night! for Love, impatient of my Wrongs,
Allows not ev'n a Moment's Space beyond it;
The Prince, thy lov'd *Telemachus*, shall live,
And Danger and Distress shall never know thee more.

Qu. Oh Shame! Oh Modesty! Connubial Truth
And spotless Purity! Ye Heav'nly Train!
Have I preserv'd you in my secret Soul,
To give you up at last, then plunge in Guilt,
Abandon'd to Dishonour and Pollution!
Oh never! never! let me first be rack'd,
Torn, scatter'd by the Winds, plung'd in the Deep,
Or bound amidst the Flames ——— Oh friendly Earth
Open thy Bosom ——— And thou *Proserpine*,
Infernal *Juno*, mighty Queen of Shades,
Receive me to thy dark, thy dreadful Empire,
And hide me, save me from this Tyrant's Fury.

Æth. Oh racking, racking Pain of secret Thought! [*Aside.*]

Eur.

Eur. Hence! hence thou Trifler Love! fond, vain
Deceiver!

I cast, I tear thee out———*Æthon*, be gone!

Qu. Then drag me too! — Yet hear me once, once more!
For I will speak to thee of Love! — of Rage!
Of Death! of Madness! and Eternal *Chaos*!

Eur. Away, thou Loiterer! [To *Æthon*]

Æth. Then I must go?

Qu. *Eurymachus*! [Holding out her Hand to him.]

Eur. Speak———

Qu. Mercy!

Eur. Love!

Qu. *Telemachus*.

Eur. My Queen! My Goddess! Art thou kind at last?
Oh softly, softly breathe the charming Sound,
And let it gently steal upon my Soul,
Gently as falls the balmy Dew from Heav'n,
Or let thy kind consenting Eyes speak for thee,
And bring me the sweet Tidings from thy Heart;
She yields! Immortal Gods! she yields!

Qu. Where is he?

Where is my Son? O tell me, is he safe,
Swear to me some most sacred solemn Oath,
Swear my *Telemachus* is free from Danger.

Eur. Hear me, great *Jove*, Father of Gods and Men,
And thou blue *Neptune*, and thou *Stygian Pluto*,
Hear, all ye greater and ye lesser Powers,
That Rule in Heaven, in Earth, in Seas, and Hell,
While to my Queen, on this fair Hand I swear,
That Royal Youth, that best-lov'd Son is safe,
Nor dies, unless his Mother urge his Fate.
At Night, a Priest, by faithful *Æthon's* Care,

In

In private shall attend at thy Apartment,
There while rich Gums we burn, and Spicy Odours,
The Gods of Marriage and of Love invoking,
I will renew my Vows, and at thy Feet
Devote ev'n all my Pow'rs to thy Command.

Qu. 'Till then be kind, and leave me to my self:
Leave me to vent the Fulness of my Breast,
Pour out the Sorrows of my Soul alone,
And sigh my self, if possible, to Peace.
Oh thou dear Youth, for whom I feel again
My Throes, and twice endure a Mother's Pain;
Well had I dy'd to save thee, oh my Son,
Well, to preserve thy Life, had giv'n my own;
But when the Thoughts of former Days return,
When my lost Virtue, Fame, and Peace I mourn,
The Joys which still thou gav'st me I forget,
And own I bought thee at a Price too great. [*Ex. the Qu.*]

Eur. At length we have prevail'd: Fear, Doubt and
Those peevish Female Virtues, fly before us, [*Shame,*
And the disputed Field at last is ours.

Æth. Yes, you have conquer'd, have approv'd your self
A Master in the Knowledge of the Sex.
What then remains but to prepare for Triumph,
To rifle all the Spoils of Captive Beauty,
And reap the sweet Reward of your past Labours.
What of the Prince?

Eur. He lives, but must be mine,
And my *Semantke's* Love the Band to hold him;
But to to-morrow's Dawn leave we that Care:
The present Day, for deep, for vast Designs,
And hardy Execution is decreed.
This Night, according to their wonted Riot,

The

The R
Æth.
When t
Bending
Whose
Drawn
Portend
Conten
While t
Whole
Ev'n m
Bestow
Eur.
Hath fi
And m
Shall sei
Then fl
Arm'd
Surroun
At once
Æth.
By *Jou*
Nor do
Ev'n to
Eur.
While
And re
Æth.
Ha! —
Eur.
Fierce f
I'll stea

The Rival Princes mean to hold a Feast.

Æth. I mark'd but now the mighty Preparation,
When to the Hall the sweating Slaves past in,
Bending beneath the massie Goblets Weight,
Whose each capacious Womb, fraught with rich Juice
Drawn from the *Chian* and the *Lesbian* Grape,
Portended witless Mirth, vain Laughter, Boasting,
Contentious Brawling, Madness, Mischief, and foul Mur-
While to appease the Glutton's greedy Maw [der;
Whole Herds are slain, more than suffice for Hecatombs,
Ev'n more than Zeal, with pious Prodigality,
Bestows upon the Gods to feed their Priests with.

Eur. Then mark me well, or e'er the rowling Night
Hath finish'd half her Course, the fummy Vapours
And mounting Spirits of the deep-drunk Bowl,
Shall seize the Brains of these carousing Lovers;
Then shalt thou, *Æthion*, with my valiant *Samians*,
Arm'd and appointed all at thy Command,
Surround the Hall, and on our common Foes
At once Revenge my Queen, thy self, and me.

Æth. Ha! At a Blow!—'tis just—'tis greatly thought!
By *Jove* th' Avenger, 'twill be noble Slaughter;
Nor doubt the Event. I answer for 'em all,
Ev'n to a Man.

Eur. Thine then be all the Care,
While I with softer Pleasures crown my Hours,
And revel in Delight.

Æth. How! At that Hour! [Starting.
Ha! ——— In Enjoyment! Can that be?

Eur. It must.
Fierce for the Joy, in Secret, and alone
I'll steal upon my Love.

Æth. Stay! that were well!

Alone you must——

Eur. None but the conscious Priest——

That too must be thy Care, to chuse one faithful,
One for the Purpose fit.

Æth. Most worthy Office!

[*Aside.*

One to your Wish, try'd in these pious Secrets,
My Friend of ancient Date, is now in *Ithaca*;
Him sworn to Secrecy, and well prepar'd,
I will instruct to wait you with the Queen.

Eur. Then be propitious, Love!

Æth. And thou Revenge!

Shoot all thy Fire, and wake my slumb'ring Rage,
Let my past Wrongs, let Indignation raise
My Age to emulate my youthful Praise,
Let the stern Purpose of my Heart succeed,
Let Riot, Lust, and proud Injustice bleed:
Grant me but this, ye Gods, who favour Right,
I ask no other Bliss nor fond Delight,
Nor envy Thee, O King, thy Bridal Night.

[*Exeunt.*



ACT

NS

Æth.

Wheth
Allurin
Came
She sh
Undau

Men

Virtue
Beset
Maint
Have

If all c
That p

Eur

Forc'd
When
Like
When
A Ble

Æ

To w
Thesc
Behel



ACT III. SCENE I.

Enter Æthon, Mentor and Eumæus.

Æth. IF Virtue be abandon'd, lost and gone,
 No matter for the Means that wrought the Ruin;
 Whether the Pomp of Pleasure danc'd before her,
 Alluring to the Sense, or dreadful Danger
 Came arm'd with all its Terrors to the Onset,
 She shou'd have held the Battel to the last,
 Undaunted, yieldless, firm, and dy'd or conquer'd.

Men. Think on what hard, on what unequal Terms
 Virtue, betray'd within by Woman's Weakness,
 Beset without with mighty Fears and Flatteries,
 Maintains the doubtful Conflict — Sure if any
 Have kept the Holy Marriage-Bed inviolate,
 If all our *Grecian* Wives are not like *Hellen*,
 That praise the Queen my Royal Mistress merits.

Eum. And oh impute not one unheeded Word,
 Forc'd from her in the bitterest Pangs of Sorrow,
 When fierce conflicting Passions strove within,
 Like all the Winds at once let loose upon the Main,
 When wild Distraction rul'd — Oh urge not that,
 A Blemish on her fair, her matchless Fame.

Æth. Oh *Mentor*, and *Eumæus*, faithful Pair!
 To whom my Life, my Honour, all I trust,
 These Eyes beheld her yielding — Cursed Object!
 Beheld her in the *Samian* King's Embrace;

The Sight of Hell, of baleful *Acheron*
 That rowls his livid Waves around the Damn'd,
 Roaring and yelling on the farther Shore,
 Was not so terrible, so irksome to me,
 As when I saw his Arms infold *Penelope*.
 I heard the fatal Compact for To-night,
 The Joys which he propos'd, nor she deny'd——
 But see she comes——

Men. How much unlike a Bride!

Enter the Queen.

Behold her Tears, see comfortless Affliction,
 Anguish, and helpless, desolate Misfortune
 Writ in her Face.

Æth. Retire; I wou'd observe her.

[*Men. and Eum. retire to the back Part of the Stage.*]

Qu. And dost thou only weep? Shall that put off
 Th' approaching Hour of Shame, or save thy Son?
 Thou weep'st, and yet the setting Sun descends
 Swift to the Western Waves; and guilty Night,
 Hasty to spread her Horrors o'er the World,
 Rides on the dusky Air,——And now it comes,
 The fatal Moment comes, ev'n that dread Time
 When Witches meet to gather Herbs on Graves,
 When discontented Ghosts forsake their Tombs,
 And ghastly roam about, and doleful groan, [dow
 And hark! the Screech-Owl screams, and beats the Win-
 With deadly Wings——And hark!——More dreadful yet,
 Like *Thracian Terens* to unhappy *Philomel*,
 The furious Bridegroom comes, — the Tyrant! Ravisher!
 And see! the Shade of my much-injur'd Lord
 Starts up to blast me!——Hence!——Begon, you Horrors,
 For I will hide me in the Arms of Death,

And

And thir

Æth.

And thu

Be Sorro

But let t

Content,

Qu.

Thou M

Croaks o

And ofte

To thin

Æth.

Or I wa

Kindly t

Your Re

Qu.

Now wh

'Tis one

What m

'Tis only

Say to t

When M

Summor

None w

Æth.

Qu.

But find

That 'tw

Yet tell

I have a

And think on you no more — That Traytor here!

[Seeing Æthon.

Æth. Hail beauteous Queen! The God of Love salutes
And thus by great *Eurymachus* he speaks: [thee,
Be Sorrow and Misfortune on thy Foes,
But let thy Days be crown'd with smiling Peace,
Content, and everlasting Joy dwell with thee.

Qu. Com'st thou to greet me with the Sounds of Joy?
Thou Messenger of Fate! — So the hoarse Raven
Croaks o'er the Mansion of the dying Man,
And often warns him with this dismal Note,
To think upon his Tomb.

Æth. Or I mistook,
Or I was bid to treat of gentler Matters,
Kindly to ask at what auspicious Hour,
Your Royal Bridegroom and the Priest shou'd wait you.

Qu. Too well my boding Heart foretold thy Tidings.—
Now what Reply? — There is no Room for Choice,
'Tis one Degree of Infamy to doubt,
What must be must be — Let me then resolve,
'Tis only thus — no more — and I am free. [Aside.
Say to the *Samian* King, thy Master, thus;
When *Menelaus* and the Fate of *Greece*
Summon'd my Lord to *Troy*, he left behind him
None worthy of his Place in Love or Empire.

Æth. How, Lady! — Whither points her Meaning now?

[Aside.

Qu. Say too, I've held his Merit in the Balance,
But find the Price of Honour so much greater,
That 'twere an Ideot's Bargain to exchange 'em;
Yet tell him too, I have my Sex's Weakness,
I have a Mother's Fondness in my Eyes,

And all her tender Passions in my Heart.

Aeth. Ay, there! 'tis there she's lost!

[*Aside.*

Qu. Nor can I bear

To see what more, far more than Life I joy in,
My only Pledge of Love, my Lord's dear Image,
My Son by bloody Hands mangled and murder'd;
(Oh terrible to Nature!) Therefore one,
One Remedy alone is left to save me,
To shield me from a Sight of so much Horror,
And tell *Eurymachus*, I find it ——— here.

[*She offers to stab her self; Aethon catches hold
of her Arm, and prevents her.*

Aeth. Forbid it, Gods! perish the Tyrant rather,
Let *Samos* be no more.

Qu. Off! Off, thou Traitor!
Give way to my just Rage! ——— Oh tardy Hand!
To what hast thou betray'd me! Let me go,
Oh let me, let me die, or I will curse thee,
'Till Hell shall tremble at my Imprecations,
'Till Heav'n shall blast thee ——— lost! ——— undone for ever!

Aeth. Oh Trifler that I am! *Mentor!* *Eumaus!*

[*They come forward.*

Come to my Aid! ——— Be calm but for a Moment,
And wait to see what Wonders it will shew thee.
Guard her upon your Lives, remember that,
Guard her from ev'ry Instrument of Death,
Sooth and assuage her Grief, till my Return
Unfold the mighty Secret of her Fate,
And once more reconcile her Soul to Peace. [*Ex. Aethon.*

Qu. And are you too my Foes? have you conspir'd
And join'd with that false *Aethon* to betray me?
Here sit thee down then, humbly in the Dust,

Here

Here sit,
Cast not
Nor hope
Or busie
And oh!
For Succ
But as th
Hope no
But thin
Men.
Gods an
And oh
For all t
For all
For Ho
To leav
Eum
For wh
At leng
To wi
That C
That C
(So do
Uncer
That C
Freely
Men
Let t
The C
The f
While

Here sit, a poor, forlorn, abandon'd Woman;
 Cast not thy Eyes up to yon' azure Firmament,
 Nor hope Relief from thence, the Gods are pitiless,
 Or busie in their Heav'n, and thou not worth their Care;
 And oh! oh! cast 'em not on Earth, to seek
 For Succour from the faithless Race of Man;
 But as thou art forsaken and alone,
 Hope not for Help, where there is none to help thee,
 But think —— 'tis Desolation all about thee.

Men. Far be that Thought, to think you are forsaken;
 Gods and good Men shall make you still their Care.
 And oh! far be it from your faithful Servants,
 For all those Honours mad Ambition toils for,
 For all the Wealth that bribes the World to Wickedness,
 For Hopes or Fears, for Pleasures or for Pains,
 To leave our Royal Mistress in Distress.

[Period.

Eum. At length Time's Fulness comes, and that great
 For which so many tedious Years rowl'd round,
 At length the white, the smiling Minute comes,
 To wipe the Tears from those fair Eyes for ever;
 That Good we daily pray'd for, but pray'd hopeless,
 That Good, which even the Prescience of the Gods
 (So doubtfully was it set down in Fate,)
 Uncertainly foresaw, and darkly promis'd,
 That Good, One Day, the happiest of our Lives,
 Freely and fortunately brings to pass.

Men. And hark! vindictive *Jove* prepares his Thunder,

[Thunders.

Let the Wrong-doer and the Tyrant tremble;
 The Gods are present with us —— And behold!
 The solid Gloom of Night is rent asunder,
 While Floods of dazling, pure ætherial Light,

Break in upon the Shades — She comes, She comes!
Pallas, the Fautress of my Master's Arms.
 And see where terrible in Arms, Majestick,
 Celestial, and ineffably effulgent,
 She shakes her dreadful *Ægis* from the Clouds!
 Bend, bend to Earth, and own the present Deity.

[*It Thunders again.*]

[*The Scene opens above, and discovers Pallas in the Clouds.*]

[*They kneel.*]

Eum. Daughter of mighty *Jove*, *Tritonian Pallas*,
 Be favourable! oh! — oh! be propitious,
 And save the sinking House of thy *Ulysses*.

Men. Goddess of Arts and Arms, thou blue-ey'd Maid,
 Be favourable! oh! — oh! be propitious,
 And glad thy Suppliants with some chearful Omen.

Qu. Virgin, begot and born of *Jove* alone,
 Chaste, Wise, Victorious, if by thy Assistance
 The Greeks were well aveng'd on Perjur'd *Troy*,
 If by thy Aid, my Lord from *Thracian Rhesus*
 Obtain'd his snowy Steeds, and brought successful
 Thy fatal Image to the Tents of *Greece*;
 Once more be favourable — be propitious,
 Restore my Lord — Or if that be deny'd,
 Grant me to share his Fate, and die with Honour.

[*Thunder again — The Scene closes above — They rise.*]

Men. The Goddess smiles — Most happy be the Omen!
 And to the Left auspicious rowls the Thunder.

Enter Æthon, or Ulysses, without his Disguise,
magnificently Arm'd and Habited.

Qu. What other God art thou? — Oh sacred Form!
 I dream, I rave! — Why put'st thou on this Semblance?
 What

What shall

Son of *La*

Ulyss. W

Is there so

Or hast th

Does not

Qu. N

But what

Thus Mac

I'll rush up

And if it

Here let r

Just here.

Ulyss. I

Live for

Unamb

Crowns

All Heav

Wait, w

Live to

That ful

And thi

Qu.

The full

Have lif

Have se

Or from

Thou'r

Some C

Oh Ec

Is that

What shall I call thee? — Say, speak, answer me.

[*She advances two or three Steps looking amazedly.*]

Son of *Laertes*! King! My Lord! — *Ulysses*!

Ulyss. Why dost thou gaze? — Am I so dreadful still?

Is there so much of *Æthon* still about me?

Or hast thou — is it possible — forgot me?

Does not thy Heart acknowledge something here?

Qu. Nay 'tis, 'tis most impossible to Reason.

But what have I to do with Thought or Reason?

Thus Mad, Distracted, raging with my Joy,

I'll rush upon thee, clasp thee to my Bosom,

And if it be Delusion, let me die,

Here let me sink to everlasting Rest,

Just here, and never never think again.

Ulyss. No, live thou great Example of thy Sex,

Live for the World, for me, and for thy self:

Unnumber'd Blessings, Honours, Years of Happiness,

Crowns from the Gods, enrich'd with brightest Stars,

All Heav'n and Earth united in Applause,

Wait, with officious Duty, to reward thee.

Live to enjoy ev'n all thou hast deserv'd,

That fulness of Delight, of which these Arms

And this transporting Moment gives thee Earnest.

Qu. I gaze upon thy Face, and see thee here.

The fullen Pow'rs below, who rule the Dead,

Have listen'd to my Weeping, and relented,

Have sent thee from *Elyzium* back to me,

Or from the Deep, from Sea-green *Neptune's* Seats

Thou'rt risen like the Day-Star; or from Heav'n

Some God has brought thee on the Wings of Winds;

Oh Ecstatic! — But all that I can know,

Is that I wake and live, and thou art here.

Ulyss. *Troy* I forgive thee now! ye Toils and Perils
Of my past Life, well are you paid at once.
For this the faithless *Sirens* sung in vain,
For this I scap'd the Den of monstrous *Polypheme*,
Fled from *Calypso's* Bonds and *Circe's* Charms;
For this seven Days, and seven long Winter-Nights,
Shipwreck'd I floated on a driving Mast;
Tost by the Surge, pierc'd by the bitter Blasts
Of bleak North-Winds, and drench'd in the chill Wave;
I strove with all the Terrors of the Deep.

Qu. Yes thou hast born it all, I know thou hast,
These Wars, Winds, Magick, Monsters, all for me.
Blest be the Gracious Gods that gave thee to me!
Say then! O how shal' I reward thy Labours?
But I will sit and listen to thy Story,
While thou recount'st it o'er; and when thou speak'st
Of Difficulties hard and near to Death,
I'll pity thee, and answer with my Tears;
But when thou com'st to say how the Gods sav'd thee,
And how thy Virtue struggl'd through the Danger,
For Joy, I'll fold thee thus with soft Endearments,
And crown thy Conquest with Ten Thousand Kisses.

Ulyss. It is a heavy and a rueful Tale,
But thou wilt kindly share with me in all Things;
It shall be told thee then, whate'er I suffer'd,
Since, in a luckless Hour, I first set out,
Ev'n to that time, when scarce twice ten Days past,
As from *Phaacia* homeward bound to *Ithaca*,
A Storm o'ertook and wrack'd me on the Coast;
Alone and Naked was I cast a shore,
And only to these faithful Two made known,
Till *Jove* shou'd point me out some Opportunity,

Once

Once m
Men.

To inte

But oh

Think

May br

Untime

And ra

*Ulyss**Qu**Ulyss*

Like V

That r

*Qu**Uly*

I'll m

Our S

Qu

Rem

And

Oh I

Shall

Tha

T

M

T

The

Say

U

I th

For

Once more to seize my Right in thee and Empire.

Men. 'Tis hard, injurious, an Offence to Virtue,
To interrupt your Joys, ye Royal Pair,
But oh forgive your faithful Servant's Caution,
Think where you are, what Eyes malicious Chance
May bring to pry into the happy Secret,
Untimely to disclose the fatal Birth,
And rashly bring it immature to Light.

Ulyss. *Mentor*, thou warn'st us well—Retire, my Love.

Qu. What, must we part already?

Ulyss. For a Moment,
Like Waves divided by the gliding Bark,
That meet again, and mingle as before.

Qu. Be sure it be not longer.

Ulyss. Sweet, it sha' not.
I'll meet thee soon, and bring our mutual Blessing;
Our Son t' increase the Joy.

Qu. I must obey you.
Remember well how long thou hast been absent,
And what a poor Amends this short Enjoyment makes me,
Oh I shall die with strong desire to see thee,
Shall think this one impatient Minute more,
Than all thy long, long Twenty Years before. [*Ex. Queen.*

Enter at the other Door Telemachus.

Tel. The Queen my Mother, past she not this Way?

Men. She did, my Lord, ev'n now.

Tel. Saw you not too
The *Samian* Princess, fair *Semantbe*, with her?
Say, went they not together?

Ulyss. Might I speak,
I think it is not fit they were together;
For wherefore shou'd the Queen of *Ithaca*

Hold Commerce with the Daughter of *Eurymachus*;
Pardon me, Sir, I fear you are offended,
And think this Boldness does not fit a Stranger.

Tel. 'Tis true thou art a Stranger to my Eyes,
And yet, methought, thou spok'st with *Æthon's* Voice;
Save, that th' untoward Purpose of thy Words
Seem'd harsh, ungentle, and not like my Friend.

Ulyss. Whate'er I seem, believe me, Princely Youth,
Thou hast not one, one dear selected Mate,
That ought to stand before me in thy Heart;
Tho' from your tender Infancy 'till now,
He dwelt within thy Bosom, thou in his,
Tho' every Year has knit the Band more close.
Tho' Variance never knew you, but complying
Each ever yielded to the other's Wishes,
Tho' you have toil'd and rested, laugh'd and mourn'd,
And ran thro' every part of Life together,
Tho' he was all thy Joy, and thou all his,
Yet sure he never lov'd thee more than I do.

Tel. Whoe'er thou art, (for tho' thou still art *Æthon*,
Thou art not he, but something more and greater.)
I feel the Force of every Word thou speak'st,
My Soul is aw'd with reverential Fear,
A Fear not irksome, for 'tis mix'd with Love,
Ev'n such a Fear as that we worship Heav'n with;
Oh pardon if I err, for if thou art not
Æthon, my Father's Friend, thou art some God.

Ulyss. If barely to have been thy Father's Friend
Cou'd move thee to such tender, just Regards,
Thus, let me thus indulge thy filial Virtue,

[*Embracing him*].

Thus press thee in my Arms, my Pious Son,

And

And while
Thus tell th

Tel. Oh

Men. Ye

At length b

Blest be my

Since it is

To give th

Thus wor

Tel. Oh

My Blood

Acknowle

Then let

There pay

There we

The faith

And whe

Silent, w

Who gav

Ulyss.

Son of n

Rob not

But let u

Thus, li

And tho

(Oh dro

I meant

But wit

Remind

Tel.

Your S

Be that

And while my swelling Heart runs o'er with Joy,
Thus tell thee that I am, I am thy Father.

Tel. Oh most amazing! ———

Men. Yes, my Royal Charge,
At length behold thy God-like Sire, *Ulysses*.
Blest be my Age, with all its Cares and Sorrows,
Since it is lengthen'd out to see this Day,
To give thee back, thou dear entrusted Pledge,
Thus worthy as thou art, to thy great Father's Arms!

Tel. Oh 'tis most certain so, my Heart confesses him;
My Blood and Spirits, all the Pow'rs of Life,
Acknowledge here the Spring from whence they came.
Then let me bow me, cast me at his Feet,
There pay the humble Homage of my Duty,
There wet the Earth before him with my Tears,
The faithful Witnesses of Love and Joy :
And when my Tongue for Rapture can no more,
Silent, with lifted Eyes, I'll praise the Gods,
Who gave me back my King, my Lord, my Father.

Ulyss. Oh rise, thou Off-spring of my Nuptial Joys,
Son of my Youth, and Glory of my Strength,
Rob not thy Father's Arms of so much Treasure,
But let us meet, as *Jove* and Nature meant us,
Thus, like a Pair of very faithful Friends :
And tho' I made harsh Mention of thy Love,
(Oh droop not at the Name) by blue-ey'd *Pallas*;
I meant it not in angry, chiding Mood;
But with a tender and a fond Concern
Reminded thee of what thou ow'st to Honour.

Tel. When I forget it, may the worst Afflictions,
Your Scorn, your Hate, and Infamy o'ertake me,
Be that th' important Bus'ness of my Life,

Let

Let me be task'd to hunt for it thro' Danger,
Thro' all the Roar of the tumultuous Battel,
And dreadful din of Arms; there, if I fail,
May Cowards say I'm not *Ulysses'* Son,
And the great Author of our Race disclaim me.

Ulyss. Oh Nobleness innate! Oh Worth divine!
Ætherial Sparks! that speak the Hero's Lineage,
How are you pleasing to me? — So the Eagle,
That bears the Thunder of our Grandfire *Jove*,
With Joy beholds his hardy youthful Off-spring
Forfake the Nest, to try his tender Pinions,
In the wide untract Air; till bolder grown,
Now, like a Whirlwind, on the Shepherds Fold
He darts precipitate, and gripes the Prey;
Or fixing on some Dragon's scaly Hide,
Eager of Combat, and his future Feast,
Bears him aloft, reluctant, and in vain
Writhing his spiry Tail.

Tel. I wou'd be active,
Get me a Name distinguish'd from the Herd
Of common Men, a Name worthy my Birth. [thee,
Ulyss. Nor shalt thou want th' Occasion; now it courts
Stands ready, and demands thy Courage now.
Were I indeed as other Fathers are,
Did I but listen to soft Nature's Voice,
I shou'd not urge thee to this high Exploit,
For tho' it brings thee Fame, it brings thee Danger.

Tel. Now by the God of War, so much the better:
Let there be Honour for your Son to win,
And be the Danger ne'er so rude and deadly,
No matter, 'twill enhance the Prize the more,
And make it lovely in a brave Man's Eye;

So *Hydra's*
Sit graceful
And terrible

Ulyss. K
The very
The sleeping
And speak
Justice ent
And I wil

Tel. By
I burn im
Give me r

Ulyss. C
That to a
While *Me*
Back'd by
How gar
Allows n
Immerst

The God
And send
Upon th
Dar'st th

Tel. C
Against
Her Sol
Oppos'd
She is fo
The fac
And ga

Ulyss.
Ere the

So *Hydra's* and *Chimera's* form'd in Gold,
Sit graceful underneath the nodding Plume,
And terribly adorn the Soldier's Helm.

Ulyss. Know then, on this important Night depends
The very *Crisis* of our Fate; To-night
The sleeping Vengeance of the Gods shall wake,
And speak Confusion to our Foes in Thunder :
Justice entrusts her Sword to this right Hand,
And I will see it faithfully employ'd.

Tel. By Virtue and by Arms 'tis noble Work!
I burn impatient for it—Oh my Father,
Give me my Portion of the glorious Labour.

Ulyss. One more immediate Danger threatens thy Mother,
That to avert, must be thy pious Care.
While *Mentor*, with *Eumæus*, and our self,
Back'd by a chosen Band, (whom how prepar'd,
How gather'd to our Aid; the pressing Hour
Allows not now to tell,) invade yon' Drunkards;
Immerst in Riot, careless, and defying
The Gods as Fables, start upon 'em sudden,
And send their guilty Souls to howl below,
Upon the Banks of *Styx*; While this is doing,
Dar'st thou defend thy Mother?

Tel. Oh! to Death,
Against united Nations wou'd I stand
Her Soldier, her Defence; my single Breast
Oppos'd against the Rage of their whole War;
She is so good, so worthy to be fought for,
The sacred Cause wou'd make my Sword successful,
And gain my Youth a mighty Name in Arms.

Ulyss. Then prove the Peril, and enjoy the Fame.
Ere the Mid-hour of rowling Night approach,

Remember

Remember well to plant thee at that Door;
 Thou know'st it opens to the Queen's Apartment;
 To bind thee yet more firm; for oh my Son,

[Drawing his Sword.

With powerful Opposition shalt thou strive,
 Swear on my Sword, by thy own filial Picty,
 By all our Race, by *Pallas* and by *Jove*,
 If any of these cursed Foreign Tyrants,
 Those Rivals of thy Father's Love and Honour,
 Shall dare to pass thro' that forbidden Entrance,
 To take his Forfeit Life for the Intrusion.

Tel. I swear ——— And may my Lot in future Fame

[Telemachus kneels and kisses the Sword.

Be Good or Evil but as I perform it.

Ulyss. Enough ——— I do believe thee.

Men. Hark! my Lord!

[A confused Noise is heard within.

How loud the Tempest roars! The bellowing Voice
 Of wild, enthusiastick, raging Mirth,
 With Peals of Clamour shakes the vaulted Roof.

Tel. Such surely is the Sound of mighty Armies
 In Battel join'd, of Cities sack'd at Midnight,
 Of many Waters, and united Thunders;
 My gen'rous Soul takes fire, and half repines,
 To think she must not share the glorious Danger,
 Where Numbers wait you, worthy of your Swords.

Ulyss. No more, thou hast thy Charge, look well to that;
 For these, these riotous Sons of Noise and Uproar,
 I know their Force, and know I am *Ulysses*.
 So *Jove* look'd down upon the War of *Atoms*,
 And rude tumultuous *Chaos*, when as yet
 Fair Nature, Form, and Order had not Being.

But

But Discom
 Calm and
 Fix'd there
 Safe in his
 And know



A

Ant. T

Tel. Y
 'Tis all th
 Unsearch
 But oh,
 Since to
 The fata
 As thou

Ant.

To thin
 Have yo
 And all
 Far fro
 Nor bre
 Left fo
 And bal

But Discord and Confusion troubled all;
Calm and serene upon his Throne he sat;
Fix'd there by the eternal Law of Fate,
Safe in himself, because he knew his Pow'r;
And knowing what he was, he knew he was secure.

[*Exeunt.*]



A C T IV. S C E N E I.

Enter Telemachus and Antinous.

Ant. T H E King return'd? So long conceal'd in *Ithaca*?
Æthon the King? What Words can speak my
Wonder?

Tel. Yes, my *Antinous*, 'tis most amazing,
'Tis all the mighty working of the Gods;
Unsearchable and dark to human Eyes:
But oh, let me conjure thee by our Friendship,
Since to thy faithful Breast alone I've trusted
The fatal Secret, to preserve it safe,
As thou wou'dst do the Life of thy *Telemachus*.

Ant. Wrong not the Truth of your devoted Slave;
To think he wou'd betray you for whole Worlds.
Have you not said it, that your own dear Life,
And all your Royal Race, depends upon it?
Far from my Lips, within my Breast I'll keep it;
Nor breathe it softly to my self alone,
Lest some officious murmuring Wind should tell it;
And babbling *Eccho's* catch the feeble Sound.

Tel

Tel. No, thou art true, such have I ever found thee;
 But haste, my Friend, and summon to thy Aid
 What Force the shortness of the Time allows thee;
 Then with thy swiftest Diligence return,
 Since, as I urg'd to thee before, it may
 Import the Safety of my Royal Parents.
 Some black Design is by these Stranger-Princes
 Contriv'd against the Honour of the Queen.

Ant. Ere Night a busie Rumour ran around
 Of armed Parties secretly dispos'd
 Between the Palace-Gardens and the Sea;
 Bold *Cleon* strait and *Arcas* I dispatch'd
 To search the Truth; that known, with haste to raise
 And arm our Citizens for your Defence:
 Ere this they have obey'd me; when I've join'd
 The Pow'r their Diligence has drawn together,
 I'll wait you here again upon the Instant.

[Exit Antinous.]

Tel. Oh Love, how are thy precious sweetest Minutes
 Thus ever crost, thus vext with Disappointments!
 Now Pride, now Fickleness, fantastick Quarrels
 And sullen Coldness give us Pain by turns;
 Malicious meddling Chance is ever busie
 To bring us Fears, Disquiet, and Delays;
 And ev'n at last, when after all our waiting,
 Eager, we think to snatch the dear-bought Bliss,
 Ambition calls us to its sullen Cares,
 And Honour stern, impatient of Neglect,
 Commands us to forget our Ease and Pleasures;
 As if we had been made for nought but Toil,
 And Love were not the Business of our Lives.

Enter

Eur. The
 To pass in
 But found
 What can
Tel. It is

Ha! —

Have desist

Eur. Ho

Chear ev'

I find the

The Plea

And like

The ted

Tel. B

My Fat

Then te

To mo

Eur.

Believe

If you

While

Lonely

And k

Tel.

My D

Poor

Yet

My

All

Rev

And

Enter Eurymachus.

Eur. The Prince yet here! Twice have I sought, since
To pass in private to the Queen's Apartment; [Night,
But found him still attending at the Door;
What can it mean?

Tel. It is *Semanthe's* Father!

Ha! ——— Sure the Gods, in pity of our Loves,
Have destin'd him to 'scape *Ulysses'* Vengeance:

Eur. How comes it, gentle Youth, when Wine and Mirth
Chear ev'ry Heart to-night, and banish Care,
I find thee pensively alone, avoiding
The Pleasures and Companions of thy Youth,
And like the sighing Slave of Sorrow, wasting
The tedious Time in melancholy Thought?

Tel. Behold the Ruins of my Royal House,
My Father's Absence, and my Mother's Grief;
Then tell me if I have not Cause too great
To mourn, to pine away my Youth in Sadness.

Eur. Our Daughter once was wont to share your
Believe me, she has Reason to complain, [Thoughts;
If you prefer your Solitude to her;
While here you stay, disconsolate and musing,
Lonely she sits, the tender-hearted Maid,
And kindly thinks of you, and mourns your Absence.

Tel. The constant, faithful Service of my Life,
My Days and Nights devoted all to her,
Poorly repay the fair *Semanthe's* Goodness:
Yet they are hers, ev'n all my Years are hers;
My present Youth, my future Age is hers,
All but this Night, which here I've sworn to pass,
Revolving many a sad and heavy Thought,
And ruminating on my wretched Fortunes,

Eur.

Eur. How! here! — to pass it here! —

Tel. Ev'n here, my Lord.

Eur. Fantastick Accident! — Whence cou'd this come? [Aside.

Well, Sir, pursue your Thoughts; I have some Matters Of great and high Import, which on the Instant I must deliver to the Queen, your Mother.

Tel. Whate'er it be, you must of Force delay it 'till Morning.

Eur. How, delay it! — 'tis impossible, But wherefore? — Say.

Tel. The Queen is gone to Rest, Opprest and wasted with the Toil of Sorrows, Weary as miserable painful Hinds, That labour all the Day to get 'em Food, She seeks some Ease, some Interval of Cares, From the kind God of Sleep, and sweet Repose. Ere she retir'd she left most strict Command, None shou'd approach her 'till the Morning's Dawn.

Eur. Whate'er those Orders were, I have my Reasons To think my self excepted: — And whoe'er Brought you the Message, through officious Haste Mistook the Queen, and has inform'd you wrong.

Tel. Not so, my Lord; for as I honour Truth, Ev'n from her self did I receive the Charge.

Eur. Vexation and Delay! — Then 'tis thy own, Thy Error, and thou heard'st not what she said. I tell thee, Prince, 'tis at her own Request, Her Bidding, that at this appointed Hour I wait her here; detain me then no more. With tedious vain Replies, for I must pass.

Tel.

Tel. Were
That Mistre
Who char
Perhaps I sh
But here im
Constrains
And I must

Eur. Ha!

Tel. Wi
Which Re
I will intr
Where not

Eur. O

Is not of
That I sh
More tha
All that g
Depends

Tel. N
And tell

Eur.

To stan
Beware
The M
Dreadf
Grasp
To be

Tel.

My L
Nor
Unles

Eur.

Tel. Were it to any but *Semantia's* Father,
That Mistress of my Reason and my Passions,
Who charming both makes both submit alike,
Perhaps I shou'd in rougher Terms have answer'd,
But here imperious Love demands Respect,
Constrains my Temper, to my Speech gives Law,
And I must only say You cannot pass.

Eur. Ha! ——— Who shall bar me?

Tel. With the gentlest Words
Which Reverence and Duty can invent
I will intreat you not to do a Violence,
Where nought is meant to you but worthiest Honour.

Eur. Oh trifling, idle Talker! — know, my Purpose
Is not of such a light, fantastick Nature,
That I shou'd quit it for a Boy's Intreaty.
More than my Life or Empire it imports,
All that good Fortune or the Gods can do for me
Depends upon it, and I will have Entrance.

Tel. Nay then 'tis time to speak like what I am,
And tell you, Sir, you must not, nor you sha' not.

Eur. 'Twere safer for thy rash, unthinking Youth
To stand the Mark of Thunder, than to thwart me;
Beware lest I forget thy Mother's Tears,
The Merit of her soft complying Sorrows,
Dreadful in Fury lest I rush upon thee,
Grasp thy frail Life, and break it like a Bubble,
To be dissolv'd, and mixt with common Air.

Tel. Oh 'tis long since that I have learnt to hold
My Life from none, but from the Gods who gave it,
Nor mean to render it on any Terms,
Unless those Heav'nly Donors ask it back.

Eur. Know'st thou what 'tis to tempt a Rage like mine?

But

But listen to me, and repent thy Folly.

This Night, this Night ordain'd of old for Bliss,
Mark'd from the rest of the revolving Year,
And set apart for Happiness by Fate,
The charming Queen, thy Mother, is my Bride.

Tel. Confusion! Curses on the Tongue that spoke it!

Eur. To-night she yields, ev'n for thy sake she yields:
To-night the lovely Miser grown indulgent
Reveals her Stores of Beauty long reserv'd,
She bids me revel with the hidden Treasure,
And pay my self for all her Years of Coldness.

Tel. Perdition on the Falshood!

Eur. Dare not then

To cross my Transports longer; if thou dost,
By all the Pangs of disappointed Love, [*Drawing*]
I'll force my Way, thus through thy Heart's best Blood.

Tel. How is my Piety and Virtue lost,
And all the Heav'nly Fire extinct within me!
I hear the sacred Name of her that bore me
Traduc'd, dishonour'd by a Ruffian's Tongue,
And am I tame! — Love, and ye softer Thoughts,
I give you to the Winds. — Know, King of *Samos*,
Thy Breath, like pestilential Blasts, infects
The Air, and grows offensive to the Gods:
If thou but whisper one Word more, one Accent
Against my Mother's Fame, it is thy last.

Eur. Brav'd by a Boy! — a Boy! — the Nurse's Milk
Yet moist upon his Lip! — feeble in Infancy,
Essayng the first Rudiments of Manhood,
With Strength unpractis'd yet, and unconfirm'd,
Oh Shame to Arms! — But I have born too long,
Fly swift, avoid the Tempest of my Fury,

Or thus I
Dash thee

Tel. I

Eur. H

Tel. T

This Gro

Eur. T

Thou ha

The par

To load

Where i

Of my

And rav

Tel.

What

Behold

Why v

Eur.

But let

Tel.

The P

And v

No h

Eur.

Nor

Its A

Se

Sadly

Hea

Ev'n

Or thus I'll pour it in a Whirlwind on thee,
Dash thee to Atoms thus, and toss thee round the World:

Tel. I laugh at all that Rage, and thus I meet it.

[*They fight.*]

Eur. Hell and Confusion! — to thy Heart. —

Tel. To thine

This Greeting I return. —

Eur. The Furies seize thee.

[*Eurymachus falls.*]

Thou hast struck me to the Earth, blasted my Hopes,
The partial Gods are leagu'd with thee against me,
To load me with Dishonour — oh my Fortune!
Where is my Name in Arms, the boasted Trophies
Of my past Life? for ever lost, defac'd,
And ravish'd from me by a beardless Stripling.

Tel. What means this soft Relenting in my Soul?

What Voice is this that sadly whispers to me,
Behold *Semantke's* Father bleeds to Death?

Why would you urge me?

[*To Eurymachus,*]

Eur. Off, and come not near me,

But let me curse my Fate, and die contented.

Tel. And see he sinks yet paler to the Earth,

The Purple Torrent gushes out impetuous,
And with a guilty Deluge stains the Ground:

No help at Hand! what ho! — *Antinous.*

[*Exit.*]

Eur. Let there be none, no Witness of my Shame,
Nor let officious Art presume to offer
Its Aid, for I have liv'd too long already.

Enter Semantke.

Sem. Sure I have staid too long, and while I sat
Sadly attentive to the weeping Queen,
Hearing her tell of Sorrows upon Sorrows,
Ev'n to a lamentable length of Woe,

Th' ap-

Th' appointed Hour of Love pass'd by un'ceded;
My Lord perhaps will chide; oh no! — He's gentle,
And will not urge me with my first Offence.

Just as I enter'd here the Bird of Night
Ill-boding shriek'd, and strait, methought, I heard
A low complaining Voice, that seem'd to murmur
At some hard Fate, and groan to be reliev'd.

Ye gracious Gods be good to my *Telemachus*!

Eur. Ha! What art thou that dost thy Hostile Orisons
Offer to Heav'n for my Mortal Foe?

Sem. Guardians of Innocence, ye Holy Pow'rs,
Defend me, save me!

Eur. Art thou not *Semanthe*?

Sem. My Father! — On the Ground! — Bloody and
Pale! [Running to him, and kneeling by him.

Oh Horror! Horror! — Speak to me — Say who —
What cursed Hand has done this dreadful Deed?

That with my Cries I may call out for Justice,
Call to the Gods, and to my dear *Telemachus*,
For Justice on my Royal Father's Murderer.

Eur. If there be yet one God will listen to thee,
Sollicit him, that only equal Power,
To rain down Plagues, and Fire, and swift Destruction,
Ev'n all his whole Artillery of Vengeance,
On him, who, aid'd by my adverse Stars,
Robb'd me of Glory, Love, and Life — *Telemachus*.

Sem. What says my Father! — no! — it is impossible!
He could not — would not — for *Semanthe's* sake. —

Enter Telemachus.

Tel. Alas! — there is none near — no Help — *Semanthe*! [Crying out.

Eur.

Eur. And see he bears the Trophy of his Conquest;
Behold his Sword yet reeking with my Blood,
Then doubt no more, nor ask whom thou shou'dst curse;
It is *Telemachus* — on whom revenge me,
But on *Telemachus*? — Why do I leave thee
A helpless Orphan in a Foreign Land,
But for *Telemachus*? — Who tears me from thee?
Telemachus. — Why is thy King and Father
Stretch'd on the Earth a cold, and lifeless Coarse,
Inglorious and forgotten — Oh! *Telemachus!* [*Dies*]
Sem. Cruel! — unkind and cruel! —

[*She faints, and falls upon the Body of Eurymachus.*]

Tel. She faints,

Her Cheeks are cold, and the last leaden Sleep
Hangs heavy on her Lids — Wake, wake *Semantbe*,
Oh let me raise thee from this Seat of Death;

[*Raising her up, and supporting her in his Arms.*]

Lift up thy Eyes — Wilt thou not speak to me?

Sem. Let me forget the Use of ev'ry Sense,
Let me not see, nor hear, nor speak again
After that Sight, and those most dreadful Sounds.
Where am I now? — What! — lodg'd within thy Arms;
Stand off, and let me fly from thee [for ever,
Swifter than Light'ning, Winds, or winged Time;
Fly from thee till there be whole Worlds to part us,
'Till Nature fix her Barriers to divide us,
Her frozen Regions, and her burning Zones;
'Till Danger, Death and Hell do stand betwixt us,
And make it Fate that we shall never meet.

Tel. 'Tis just; I own thy Rage is just, *Semantbe*:
Each fatal Circumstance is strong against me;
Then if thy Heart severely is resolv'd

Never to listen when I plead for Mercy,
 Tho' Piety and Honour join with Love,
 And humbly at thy Feet make Intercession:
 If thou art deaf to all, then this alone
 Is left me, to receive my Doom, and die.

Sem. Are Love, are Piety, and Honour, Parricides?
 Are they like thee? Do they delight in Blood?
 Oh no! Celestial Sweetness dwells with them,
 Friendly Forgiveness, Gentleness and Peace,
 Mercy and Joy; but thou hast violated
 The Sacred Train, brought Murther in amongst 'em:
 And see, displeas'd, to Heav'n they take their Flight,
 And have abandon'd thee and me for ever.

Tel. If sudden Fury have not chang'd thee quite,
 If there be any of *Semantbe* left,
 One tender Thought of that dear Maid remaining,
 Yet, I conjure thee, hear me.

Sem. 'Tis in vain,
 And that known Voice can never charm me more.

Tel. Be Witness for me. Heav'n, with what Reluctance
 My Hand was lifted for this Fatal Stroke:
 With Injuries which Manhood could not brook,
 With Violence, with proud insulting Scorn,
 And ignominious Threat'nings was I urg'd;
 Long, long, I strove with rising Indignation,
 And long repress'd my swelling, youthful Rage;
 I groan'd, and felt an Agony within:
 'Twas hard indeed — but to my self I said,
 It is *Semantbe's* Father, and I'll bear it. [Sufferings?

Sem. And cou'dst thou do no more? Call'st thou these
 These short, tumultuous, momentary Passions?
 What would not I have born for thee, thou Cruel one?

For

For thee, so fondly was my Heart set on thee,
Forgetful of my tender, helpless Sex,
I would have wander'd over the wide World;
Known all Calamities and all Distresses,
Sickness and Hunger, Cold and bitter Want;
For thee, retir'd within some gloomy Cave,
I wou'd have wasted all my Days in Weeping;
And liv'd and dy'd a Wretch to make thee happy;
'Till I had been a Story to Posterity;
'Till Maids, in After-times, had said, Behold
How much she suffer'd for the Man she lov'd.

Tel. And is there any one, the most afflicting
Of all those Miseries Mankind is born to,
Which for thy sake I would refuse? — But oh!
Mine was a harder, a severer Task;
The Queen, my Mother, trusted to my Charge,
My Royal Father's Honour, and my own.
The Pledges of Eternal Fame or Infamy,
United urg'd, and call'd upon my Sword.

Sem. What is this vain, fantastick Pageant, Honour,
This busy, angry thing, that scatters Discord
Amongst the mighty Princes of the Earth,
And sets the madding Nations in an Uproar?
But let it be the Worship of the Great,
Well hast thou warn'd me, and I'll make it mine;
Yes, Prince, its dread Command shall be obey'd,
Our *Samian* Arms shall pour Destruction on you,
Your yellow Harvests and your Towns shall blaze,
The Sword shall rage, and universal Wailings
Be heard amongst the Mothers of your *Ithaca*,
'Till War it self grow weary, and relent;
And that poor bleeding King be well reveng'd.

Tel. Haste then, and let the Trumpet sound to Arms,
Semanthe's Vengeance shall not be delay'd;
 Prepare for Slaughter and wide-wasting Ruin,
 Prepare to feel her Wrath, ye wretched *Ithacans*;
 Lift not a Sword, nor bend a Bow against her,
 But all like me, with low Submission meet her,
 And let us yield up our devoted Lives,
 Nor once implore her Mercy — for, alas!
 Cruel *Semanthe* has forgot to pardon:
 For Blood, Destruction and Revenge she calls,
 And Gentleness and Love are Strangers to her.

Sem. Love! — Did'st thou speak of Love? — Oh ill-
 tim'd Thought!

Behold it there! behold the Love thou bear'st me!

[*Pointing to the Body of Eurymachus.*]

Behold that! that! — more dreadful than *Medusa*,
 It drives my Soul back to her inmost Seats,
 And freezes every stiff'ning Limb to Marble.
 Seest thou that gaping Wound, and that black Blood
 Congealing on that pale, that ashy Breast?
 Then mark the Face — how Pain and Rage, with all
 The Agonies of Death, sit fresh upon it:
 This was my Father — Was there none on Earth,
 No Hand but thine? —

Tel. Within my own sad Heart
 I felt the Steel before it reach'd to his.
 How much more happy is his Lot? — The Sleep
 Of Death is on him, and he is in Peace;
 While I, condemn'd to live, must mourn for him,
 Mourn for my self; and, to compleat my Woes,
 Feel all thy Pains redoubled on *Telemachus*.

Sem. I know thou hat'st me, and that deadly Blow
 Was meant to do a Murder on *Semanthe*. But

But oh! it needed not, for thy Unkindness
Had been as fatal to me as thy Sword.
If one cold Look, one angry Word had told me,
That thou wert chang'd, and I was grown a Burthen to
I should have understood thy cruel Purpose, [thee,
Sate down to weep, and broke my Heart, and dy'd.

Tel. It is too much, and I will bear no more;
Oh thou unjust, thou lovely false Accuser,
How hast thou wrong'd my tender, faithful Love!
In spite of all these Horrors of my Guilt,
And that malignant Fate that doom'd me to it;
In spite of all, I will appeal to thee,
Ev'n to thy self, inhuman as thou art,
If ever Maid was yet belov'd before thee
With such Heart-aking, eager, anxious Fondness,
As that with which my Soul desires my dear *Semanthe*.

Sem. Detested be the Name of Love for ever!
Henceforth let easy Maids be warn'd by me,
No more to trust your Breasts that heave with Sighing,
Your moving Accents, and your melting Eyes;
Whene'er you boast your Truth, then let 'em fly you,
Then scorn you, for 'tis then you mean Deceiving;
If yet there should some fond Believer be,
Let the false Man betray the Wretch like thee,
Like thee, the lost, repenting Fool disclaim,
For Crowns, Ambition, and your Idol, Fame;
When warm, when languishing with sweet Delight,
Wishing she meets him, may he blast her Sight
With such a Murther, on her Bridal Night. *Exit.*

Tel. Now arm thee for the Conflict, oh my Soul,
And see how thou can'st bear *Semanthe's* Loss;
For she is lost — most certain — gone irrevocable,

Mentor nor *Æthon* now, my King, my Father
 Shall need t'upbraid me with th'unhappy Passion;
 Ha! that has wak'd a Thought — 'Tis certain so,
 And this is all the Work of cruel Policy:
 The Danger of the Queen was from *Eurymachus*,
 Therefore my Sword was chosen to oppose it,
 That it might cut the Bands of Love asunder;
 Oh Dreamer that I was! —

Enter Antinous, Cleon and Arcas, with Soldiers.

Ant. My Lord, where are you?

Thus to his Son, our King, the great *Ulysses*,
 By me commands; Your Royal Mother's Danger
 Is now no more, since all the Rival Princes
 Are in the Hall beset, and ev'n this Moment
 Revenge and Slaughter are let loose among 'em;
 Haste then to join your God-like Father's Arms,
 To bring your pious Valour to his Aid,
 And share the Conquest and the Glory with him.

Tel. Ha! Com'st thou from the Hall, *Antinous*?

Ant. Ev'n now, my Lord. As I was hastening hither,
 It was my Chance to meet my Royal Master;
 Eager with Joy I threw me at his Feet,
 With wond'rous Grace he rais'd me and embrac'd me,
 Then bid me fly to bear his Orders to you.
 By the loud Cries, the Shouts, and clash of Arms,
 Which, just as I had left him, struck my Ear,
 I guess ere this the Combat is begun.

Tel. Yes, yes, my Friend, that Danger of the Queen
 Is now no more: — However, be thou near
 To guard her, to support her, lest the Terrors
 Of this tumultuous, this most dreadful Night,
 May shake her Soul: — I will obey the King,

And

And gladly lose the Life he gave me, for him.
 And since the Pleasure of my Days is lost,
 Since my Youth's dearest, only Hopes are cross'd,
 Careless of all, I'll rush into the War,
 Provoke the lifted Sword and pointed Spear,
 'Till all o'er Wounds I sink amidst the Slain,
 And bless the friendly Hand that rids me of my Pain.

[Exit Tel.

Cleon. Behold, my Lord, and wonder here with us;
 The *Samian* King! ———

Ant. Eurymachus! ——— 'Tis he;
 Surprising Accident! — Whence came this Blow?
 But 'tis no matter, since it makes for us,
 Nor have we Time to waste in vain Enquiry;
 Let it suffice that we have lost an Enemy.
 Haste to the Queen, my *Cleon*, and persuade her
 To seek her Safety with us in the City:
 If she refuse, bear her away by Force.
 Do you attend him. ——— [To the Soldier.]

Arc. Had you ta'en my Counsel,
 The Prince shou'd not have 'scap'd us.

Ant. Arcas, no!
 A Life like his is but a single Stake,
 Unworthy the Contention it might cost:
 Gaining the Queen, I have whate'er I wish.
 Fear of the *Samians* and the subtle King
 Forbad my coming with a stronger Power,
 Lest they had ta'en th' Alarm, and turn'd upon us:
 Therefore I held it safer by a Wile
 To work upon the Youth, and send him hence,
 And that way gain Admittance to his Mother.

Ant. Our *Ithacans*, who give the King for lost,
 Shall deem this Tale of his Return a Fable;
 Or tho' they shou'd believe it, yet will join us,
 And with united Arms assist your Cause.
 Why do we linger then? — Heard you that Cry?

[*Cry of Women within.*]

Successful *Cleon*, of his Prey possess'd,
 Leads us the Way, and hastens to the City.

Ant. Come on, and let the crafty fam'd *Ulysses*
 Repine and rage, by happier Frauds excell'd.
 Let the Forsaken Husband vainly mourn
 His tedious Labours, and his late Return;
 In vain to *Pallas* and to *Jove* complain,
 That *Troy* and *Hector* are reviv'd again.
 Possess'd, like happy *Paris*, of the Fair,
 I'll lengthen out my Joys with Ten Years War,
 And think the rest of Life beneath a Lover's Care.

[*Exeunt.*]



ACT

ACT V. SCENE I.

SCENE *the City.*

Enter severally Mentor and Eumæus.

Eum. **W**Here is the Joy, the Boast of Conquest now?
 In vain we triumph o'er our foreign Tyrants,
 So soon to perish by domestick Foes.
 Why shone the great *Ulysses* dreadful fierce
 As *Mars*, and mighty as *Phlegraan Jove*?
 Why reeks yon' Marble Pavement with the Slaughter
 Of Rival Kings that fell beneath his Sword,
 Victims to injur'd Honour and Revenge?
 Since by the fatal Error of *Telemachus*,
 The Prize for which we fought, the Queen, is lost,
 Is yielded up a Prey to false *Antinous*.

Men. He trusted in the Holy Name of Friendship,
 And, conscious of his own Uprightness, thought
 The Man whom he had plac'd so near his Heart
 Had shar'd as well his Virtues as his Love.

Eum. How bears the Prince this Chance?

Men. Alas! *Eumæus*,

His Griefs have rent my aged Heart asunder;
 Stretch'd on the damp unwholsome Earth he lies,
 Nor had my Pray'rs or Tears the power to raise him;
 Now motionless as Death his Eyes are fix'd,
 And then anon he starts and casts 'em upwards,
 And groaning, cries, I am th' accurst of Heav'n.
 My Mother! my *Semantbe*! and my Mother!

D 5

Eum.

Eum. The King, whose equal Temper, like the Gods,
Was ever calm and constant to it self,
Struck with the sudden, unexpected Evil,
Was mov'd to Rage, and chid him from his Sight.
But now returning to the Father's Fondness,
He bad me seek him out, speak Comfort to him,
And bring him to his Arms.

Men. Where have you left
Our Royal Master?

Eum. Near the Palace-Gate,
Attended by those few, those faithful few,
Who dare be loyal at a time like this,
When ev'n their utmost Hope is but to die for him.

Men. That last Relief, that Refuge of Despair
Is all I fear is left us. — From the City
Each Moment brings the growing Danger nearer;
There's not a Man in *Ithaca* but arms;
A thousand blazing Fires make bright the Streets,
Huge gabbling Crowds gather, and roul along
Like roaring Seas that enter at a Breach;
The neighb'ring Rocks, the Woods, the Hills, the Dales,
Ring with the deaf'ning Sound, while bold Rebellion
With impious Peals of Acclamation greets
Her trait'rous Chief *Antinous*. — Where is then
One Glimpse of Safety, when we hardly number
Our Friends a Twentieth Part of this fierce Multitude?

Eum. Yet more, the *Samians*, by whose Arms assisted
We late prevail'd against the riotous Woers,
By some sinister Chance have learnt the Fate
Of their dead Monarch, and call loud for Vengeance;
With cloudy Brows the fullen Captains gather
In murm'ring Crouds around their weeping Princess,

As if they waited from her mournful Lips
The Signal for Destruction, from her Sorrows
Catching new Matter to encrease their Rage,
And vowing to repay her Tears with Blood.
But see she comes, attended with her Guard. —

Men. Retire, and let us haste to seek the Prince;
This Danger threatens him: If he should meet 'em,
His Piety would be repaid with Death;
Nor cou'd his Youth or God-like Courage save him;
Unequally oppress'd, and crush'd by Numbers.

[*Exeunt Mentor and Eumæus.*]

*Enter Two Samian Captains, and Soldiers; some bearing the
Body of Eurymachus: Semianthe following with Officers
and Attendants,*

Sem. Ye valiant *Samian* Chiefs, ye faithful Followers
Of your unhappy King, justly perform
Your pious Office to his sacred Relicks,
Bear to your Fleet his pale, his bloody Coarse;
Nor let his discontented Ghost repine,
To think his injur'd Ashes shall be mix'd
With the detested Earth of cruel *Ithaca*.

[*thee;*]

1 *Capt.* Oh, Royal Maid! whose Tears look lovely on
Whose Cares the Gods shall favour and reward,
Queen of our *Samos* now, to whom we offer
Our Humble Homage, to whose just Command
We vow Obedience, suffer not the Seaman
T' unfurl his Sails, or call the Winds to swell 'em,
'Till the fierce Soldier have indulg'd his Rage,
'Till from the curled Darlings of their Youth
And from the Fairest of their Virgin-Daughters,
We've chose a thousand Victims for a Sacrifice,

T' appease the *Manes* of our murther'd Lord.

Sem. Now! now *Semanthe*! wilt thou name the Murth'rer?

Wilt thou direct their Vengeance where to strike? [*Aside*,
Oh my sad Heart! — Hasten to dispose in Safety
Your venerable Load; and if you lov'd him,
If you remember what he once was to you,
How great, how good and gracious, yield this Proof
Of early Faith and Duty to his Daughter,
Restrain the Soldier's Fury, 'till I name
The Wretch by whom my Royal Father fell.
Let some attend the Body to the Shore,
The rest be near, and wait me. —

[*Exeunt some with the Body; the rest retire within the Scene, and wait as at a Distance.*]

Enter at the other Door Telemachus.

Tel. Why was I born? why sent into the World,
Ordain'd for mischievous Misdeeds, and fated
To be the Curse of them that gave me Being?
Why was this Mass ta'en from the Heap of Matter,
Where innocent and senseless it had rested,
To be indu'd with Form, and vex'd with Motion?
How happy had it been for all that know me,
If Barrenness had blest'd my Mother's Bed;
Nor had she been dishonoured then, nor lost,
Nor curst the fatal Hour in which she bore me:
Love had not been offended for *Semanthe*,
Nor had that Fair One known a Father's Loss.

Sem. What kind Companion of *Semanthe's* Woes
Is that, who wand'ring in this dreadful Night
Sighs out her Name with such a mournful Accent?
Ha! — but thou art *Telemachus* — let Darkness

Still

Still spr
And his
Tel.

For wh
Fly fro
From t
Left m
And ev
Sem
The V
Can li
Not be
Tel.

Are g
Much
More
Behol
Of a
I hav
Ev'n
She
Wou
I lef
And
S
Th
For
Th
To
I n
W
Ju

Still spread her gloomy Mantle o'er thy Visage,
And hide thee from these weeping Eyes for ever.

Tel. Yes, veil thy Eyes, or turn 'em far from me:
For who can take Delight to gaze on Misery?
Fly from the Moan, the Cry of the Afflicted,
From the Complaining of a wounded Spirit,
Lest my contagious Griefs take hold on thee,
And ev'ry Groan I utter pierce thy Heart.

Sem. Oh soft enchanting Sorrows! never was
The Voice of Mourning half so sweet — oh who
Can listen to the Sound, and not be mov'd,
Not bear a Part, like me, and share in all his Pain? [*Aside.*

Tel. But if perhaps thy Fellow-Creature's Sufferings
Are grown a Pleasure to thee, (for alas!
Much art thou alter'd) then in me behold
More than enough to satisfy thy Cruelty;
Behold me here the Scorn, the easie Prize
Of a protesting, faithless, Villain Friend.
I have betray'd my Mother, I betray'd her,
Ev'n I, her Son, whom with so many Cares
She nurs'd and fondled in her tender Bosom.
Wou'd I had dy'd before I saw this Day!
I left her, I forsook her in Distress,
And gave her to the Mercy of a Ravisher.

Sem. Yes, I have heard, with Grief of Mind redoubled,
The too hard Fortune of the pious Queen;
For her my Eyes enlarge and swell their Streams,
Tho' well thou know'st what Cause they had before
To lavish all their Tears: I pity her,
I mourn her injur'd Virtue; but for thee,
Whate'er the righteous Gods have made thee suffer,
Just is the Doom, and equal to thy Crimes.

Tel.

Tel. 'Tis Justice all, and see I bow me down
 With Patience and Submission to the Blow;
 Nor is it fit that such a Wretch as I am
 Should walk with Face erect upon the Earth,
 And hold Society with Man — oh therefore
 Let me conjure thee by those tender Ties
 Which held us once, when I was dear to thee,
 And thou to me, as Life to living Creatures,
 Or Light and Heat to universal Nature,
 The Comfort and Condition of its Being,
 Compleat th' imperfect Vengeance of the Gods,
 Call forth the valiant *Samians* to thy Aid,
 Bid 'em strike here, and here revenge —

Sem. Oh hold,

Stay thy rash Tongue, nor let it speak of Horrors
 That may be fatal to —

Tel. What mean'st thou?

Sem. Something

For which I want a Name — Is there none near?

[*Looking about.*

No conscious Ear to catch the guilty Sound?
 None to upbraid my Weakness, call me Parricide,
 And charge me as consenting to the Murther?
 For oh my Shame! my Shame! I must confess it,
 Tho' Piety and Honour urg'd me on,
 Tho' Rage and Grief had wrought me to Distraction,
 I durst not, cou'd not, wou'd not once accuse thee.

Tel. And wherefore art thou merciful in vain?

Oh do not load me with that Burthen Life,
 Unless thou give me Love, to chear my Labours.
 Tell me, *Semantke*, is it, is it thus [ing,
 The Bride and Bridegroom meet? Are Tears and Mourn-

This

This Bitterness of Grief, and these Lamentings,
Are these the Portion of our Nuptial Night?

Sem. But thou, thou only did'st prevent the Joy,
'Tis thou hast turn'd the Blessing to a Curse;
Live therefore, live, and be, if it be possible,
As great a Wretch as thou hast made *Semantbe*.

Tel. It shall be so, — I will be faithful to thee,
For Days, for Months, for Years I will be miserable,
Protract my Suff'rings ev'n to hoary Age,
And linger out a tedious Life in Pain;
In spight of Sickness, and a broken Heart,
I will endure for Ages to obey thee.

Sem. Oh never shalt thou know Sorrows like mine,
Never despair, never be curs'd, as I am.
Yes, I will open my afflicted Breast,
And sadly shew thee ev'ry secret Pain,
Tho' Hell and Darkness with new Monsters teem,
Tho' Furies hideous to behold ascend,
Toss their infernal Flames, and yell around me;
Tho' my offended Father's angry Ghost
Shou'd rise all pale and bloody just before me,
'Till my Hair started up, my Sight were blasted,
And ev'ry trembling Fibre shook with Horror;
Yet — yet — oh yet I must confess I love thee!

Tel. Then let our envious Stars oppose in vain
Their baleful Influence, to thwart our Joys;
My Love shall get the better of our Fate,
Prevent the Malice of that hard Decree,
That seem'd to doom us to eternal Sorrows;
And yet in spight of all we will be happy.

Sem. Let not that vain, that faithless Hope deceive thee,
For 'tis resolv'd, 'tis certainly decreed,

Fix'd

Fix'd as that Law by which Imperial *Jove*,
According to his Prescience and his Pow'r,
Ordains the Sons of Men to Good or Evil;
'Tis certain, ev'n our Love, and all the Mis'ries
Which must attend that Love are not more certain,
Than that this Moment we must part for ever.

Tel. How! — Part for ever? — That's a way indeed
To make us Miserable, — Is there none,
No other sad Alternative of Grief,
No other Choice but this? — What, must we part for ever?

Sem. Oh sigh not, nor complain — Is not thy Hand
Stain'd with my Father's Blood? Justice and Nature,
The Gods demand it, and we must obey:
Yes, I must go, the pressing Minutes call me,
Where these fond Eyes shall never see thee more,
No more with languishing Delight gaze on thee,
Feed on thy Face, and fill my Heart with Pleasure;
Where Day and Night shall follow one another,
Tedious alike and irksome, and alike
Wasted in weary Loneliness and Weeping.

Tel. Herethen, my Soul, take thy Farewel of Happiness;
That and *Semantke* fly together from thee:
Henceforth renounce all Commerce with the World,
Nor hear, nor see, nor once regard what passes.
Let mighty Kings contend, ambitious Youth
Arm for the Battel, Seasons come and go;
Spring, Summer, Autumn, with their fruitful Pleasures,
And Winter with its silver Frost, let Nature
Display in vain her various Pomp before thee,
'Tis wretched all, 'tis all not worth thy Care,
'Tis all a Wilderness without *Semantke*.

Sem. One last, one guilty Proof, how much I love thee;
(Forgive

(Forgive i
Shall bring
That don
For thy l
Fly to the
Where D
There be
To end
Like Cyp
Or melt
Tel. S
For Pity
Thus la
And fig
Permit
To pre
Thus p
Thus f
Thou l
Sem.
The cr
Remem
Perhap
I will
The s
While
I feel
My H
I'll fix
Sigh

Tel.

(Forgive it Gods!) *Ceraunus* and the *Samians*
 Shall bring thee from me, ere I part from *Ithaca*.
 That done, I'll haste, I'll fly, as I have sworn,
 For thy lov'd sake, far from the Sight of Man,
 Fly to the pathless Wilds, and sacred Shades,
 Where *Dryads* and the Mountain-Nymphs resort;
 There beg the rural Deities to pity me,
 To end my Woes, and let me on their Hills
 Like *Cyparissus* grow a mournful Tree;
 Or melt like Weeping *Byblis* to a Fountain.

Tel. Since Fate divides us then, since I must lose thee,
 For Pity's sake, for Love's, oh suffer me
 Thus languishing, thus dying to approach thee,
 And sigh my last Adieu upon thy Bosom:
 Permit me, thus, to fold thee in my Arms,
 To press thee to my Heart, to taste thy Sweets,
 Thus pant, and thus grow giddy with Delight,
 Thus for my last of Moments gaze upon thee,
 Thou best — thou only Joy — thou lost *Semantbe*!

Sem. For ever I cou'd listen — But the Gods,
 The cruel Gods forbid, and thus they part us.
 Remember — oh remember me, *Telemachus*!
 Perhaps thou wilt forget me; but no matter,
 I will be true to thee, preserve thee ever,
 The sad Companion of this faithful Breast,
 While Life and Thought remain, and when at last
 I feel the Icy Hand of Death prevail,
 My Heart-strings break, and all my Senses fail,
 I'll fix thy Image in my closing Eye,
 Sigh thy dear Name, then lay me down and die. [Exit

Manet Telemachus.

Tel. And whither wilt thou wander, thou forlorn
 Abandon'd

Abandon'd Wretch! — The King thy Father comes,
Fly from his angry Frown — No matter whither,
Seek for the darkeſt Covert of the Night,
Seek out for Death, and ſee if that can hide thee,
If there be any Refuge thou can'ſt prove,
Safe from purſuing Sorrow, Shame, and anxious Love.

[Exit.

Enter Ulyſſes, Eumæus, and Attendants.

Ulyſſ. To doubt if there be Juſtice with the Gods,
Or if they care for ought below, were impious.
Oft have I try'd, and ever found 'em faithful,
In all the various Perils of my Life,
In Battels, in the miſt of flaming Troy,
In ſtormy Seas, in thoſe dread Regions where
Swarthy *Cimmerians* have their dark Aboard,
Divided from this World, and Borderers on Hell;
Ev'n there the Providence of *Jove* was with me,
Defended, cheer'd, and bore me thro' the Danger;
Nor is his Power, nor is my Virtue leſs,
That I ſhou'd fear this rude, tumultuous Herd.

Eum. So feeble is our Band, ſo few our Friends,
We hope not Safety from our ſelves, but Thee;
In thee our King we truſt, in thee thou Hero,
Favour'd of Heav'n; in all thy Wars victorious.
But ſee where proud Rebellion comes againſt thee,

[Shout.

Securely fierce, and breathing bold Deſiance;
Now let our Courage and our Faith be try'd,
And if, unequal to thy great Example,
We cannot conquer like thee, yet we can die for thee.

Shout;

*Shout; Drums and Trumpets: Then enter Antinous,
Cleon and Soldiers.*

Ant. What bold Invader of our Laws and Freedom,
Usurps the Sacred Name of King in *Ithaca*?
Who dares to play the Tyrant in our State,
And in despite of hospitable *Jove*,
Defames our Island with the Blood of Strangers?

Ulyss. Have you forgot me then, you Men of *Ithaca*?
Did I for this, amongst the *Grecian* Heroes,
Go forth to Battle in my Country's Cause?
Have I by Arms, and by successful Counsels,
Deserv'd a Name from *Asia's* wealthy Shores,
Ev'n to the Western Ocean, to those Bounds
That mark the great *Alcides'* utmost Labours,
And am I yet a Stranger here —— at home? [trious,

Ant. And wherefore didst thou leave those distant Na-
Through which thy Name and mighty Deeds were spread?
We never fought to know thee, and now known
Regard thee not, unless it be to punish
Thy Violation of our publick Peace.

Ulyss. And dost thou dare, dost thou, audacious Slave,
Thou rash Mis-leader of this giddy Crowd,
Dost thou presume to match thy self with me,
To judge between a Monarch and his People?
If Heav'n had not appointed me thy Master,
Yet it had made me something more than thou art,
Then when it made me what I am —— *Ulysses.*

Ant. Then be *Ulysses*! Eccho it again,
And see what Homage these will pay the Sound;
[Pointing to the Soldiers.

Tell 'em the Story of your *Trojan* Wars,
How *Hector* drove you headlong to the Shore,

And

'And threw his hostile Fires amidst your Fleet;
Then mark with what Applause they will receive thee.
Say, Countrymen, will you revenge the Princes
This Wanderer has slain, and join with me?

Omnes. Antinous! Antinous!

Ant. What of your Monarch?

Omnes. Drive him out to Banishment. [careless,

Ulyss. Were there no Gods in Heav'n, or were they
And *Jove* had long forgot to wield his Thunder,
And dart Destruction down on Crimes like thine;
Yet, Traitor, hope not thou to 'scape from Justice,
Nor let rebellious Numbers swell thy Pride;
For know, *Ulysses* is alone sufficient
To punish thee, and on thy perjur'd Head
Revenge the Wrongs of Love and injur'd Majesty.

Ant. And see I stand prepar'd to meet thy Vengeance;
Exert thy Kingly Pow'r, and summon all
Thy useful Arts and Courage to thy Aid;
And since thy faithful *Diomedes* is absent,
Since valiant *Ajax*, with his Sevenfold Shield,
No more shall interpose 'twixt thee and Danger,
Invoke those friendly Gods whose Care thou art,
And let them save thee; now assert thy Cause,
And render back to thy despairing Arms
The beauteous Queen, whom in despite of them
And thee this happy Night I made my Prize.

Ulyss. Hear this, ye Gods! He triumphs in the Rape,
Most glorious Villain! ——— But we pause too long;
On then, and tempt our Fate, my gallant Friends,
From this Defyer of the Gods, this Monster,
Let us redeem my Queen, or die together:
And, equal to our great Forefathers' Fame,

Descend

Descend
Who w
To vind

Ant.

Art tho

Arc.

Scarce

The fu

Resist

Have f

Fir'd w

And h

Loudly

A just

Ulyss.

This v

Ant.

My I

Ar.

Is ha

What

But a

They

Thei

And

If ar

Th'

And

Can

U

Descend and join those Demi-Gods of Greece,
Who with their Blood enrich'd the *Dardan* Plains,
To vindicate a Husband's sacred Right.

Shout: Then enter Arcas wounded.

Ant. What means that sudden Thunder-clap of Tumult?
Art thou not *Arcas*? — Thou art faint and bloody.

Arc. I have paid you the last Office of my Friendship;
Scarce have I Breath enough to speak your Danger:
The furious *Samians*, led by young *Telemachus*,
Resistless, fierce, and bearing all before 'em,
Have from the Castle forc'd the captive Queen;
Fir'd with Success, they drive our fainting Troops,
And hither urge their Way with threat'ning Cries,
Loudly demanding your devoted Head,
A just Atonement for their murder'd Lord.

Ulyss. Celestial Pow'rs! ye Guardians of the Just!
This wond'rous Work is yours, and yours be all the Praise.

Ant. Confusion! — Wherefore didst not thou proclaim
My Innocence, and warn them of their Error? [Soul

Arc. Behold these Wounds, through which my parting
Is hasting forth, and judge my Truth by them:
Whate'er I cou'd, I urg'd in thy Defence,
But all was vain; with clamorous Impatience
They broke upon my Speech, and swore 'twas false;
Their Queen, the fair *Semantke*, had accus'd thee,
And fix'd her Royal Father's Death on thee.
If any way be left yet, haste and fly;
Th' inconstant faithless *Ithacans* join with 'em,
And all is lost — What dearer Pledge than Life
Can Friendship ask! Behold I give it for thee.

[Dies. [Shout.

Ulyss. They come! Success and Happiness attend us!

Pallas,

Pallas, and my victorious Son fight for us.

Ant. Thou and thy Gods at last have got the better.

[To Ulysses.

Yet know I scorn to fly, that great Ambition,
That bid me first aspire to Love and Empire,
Still brightly burns, and animates my Soul.
Be true my Sword, and let me fall reveng'd,
And I'll forgive ill Fortune all besides.

[Ulysses, Antinous, and their Parties, fight.

Enter Telemachus, Ceraunus, and Samian Soldiers; they
join Ulysses, and drive Antinous, Eleon, and the rest
off the Stage. Then enter at one Door Ulysses, at the
other the Queen, Mentor, and Attendants.

Ulyss. My Queen! My Love!

[Embracing.

Qu. My Hero! My Ulysses!

Once more thou art restor'd, once more I hold thee!
At length the Gods have prov'd us to the utmost,
Are satisfy'd with what we have endur'd,
And never will afflict nor part us more.
'Tis not in Words to tell thee what I've felt,
The Sorrows and the Fears: ev'n yet I tremble;
Ev'n yet the fierce Idea's shock my Soul,
And hardly yield to Wonder and to Joy.

Men. A Turn so happy, and so unexpected,
None, but those over-ruling Pow'rs who caus'd it,
Could have foreseen: The beauteous Samian Princess,
Within whose gentle Breast, Revenge and Tenderness
Long strove, and long maintain'd a doubtful Conflict,
At length was vanquish'd by prevailing Love;
And happily to save the Prince, imputed
To false Antinous her Father's Death;
Heav'n has approv'd the Fraud of fond Affection,

The

U L Y S S E S.

95

The just Deceit, a Falshood fair as Truth,
Since 'tis to that alone we owe your Safety.

Enter Telemachus.

Tel. Here let me kneel, and with my Tears atone

[Kneeling.]

The rash Offences of my heedless Youth,

[Ulysses. raises him.]

Here offer the first Trophies of my Sword,
And once more hail my Father King of *Ithaca*.

Antinous, the Rebel Faction's Chief,

Is now no more, and your repenting People

Wait with united Homage to receive you;

The Strangers too, to whom we owe our Conquest,

Haste to embark, and set their swelling Sails

To bear the sad *Semanthe* back to *Samos*;

Joy like the chearful Morning dawns on all,

And none but your unhappy Son shall mourn.

Ulyss. Like thee the Pangs of parting Love I've known,

My Heart like thine has bled — But oh! my Son,

Sigh not, nor of the common Lot complain,

Thou that art born a Man, art born to Pain;

For Proof, behold my tedious twenty Years

All spent in Toil, and exercis'd in Cares:

'Tis true, the gracious Gods are kind at last,

And well reward me here for all my Sorrows past.

[Exeunt.]

F I N I S.

2 3 2 2 1 3 0

1900